

mgr Sylwia Osuch

**Analiza zależności pomiędzy wyczerpaniem komórek T,
zmiennością genetyczną epitopów wirusa zapalenia wątroby
typu C (HCV) rozpoznawanych przez komórki T, a leczeniem
przeciwwirusowym względem HCV**

**Rozprawa na stopień doktora nauk medycznych i nauk o zdrowiu
w dyscyplinie nauki medyczne**

Promotor: dr hab. n. med. i n. o zdr. Kamila Caraballo Cortés

Zakład Immunopatologii Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych
Warszawskiego Uniwersytetu Medycznego



Obrona rozprawy doktorskiej przed Radą Dyscypliny Nauk Medycznych
Warszawskiego Uniwersytetu Medycznego

Warszawa, 2022 r.

Słowa kluczowe: HCV, wirus zapalenia wątroby typu C, pwzw C, przewlekłe zapalenie wątroby typu C, zmienność genetyczna, komórki T, „wyczerpanie” immunologiczne, leczenie przeciwwirusowe względem HCV, DAA, leki o bezpośrednim działaniu przeciwwirusowym

Key words: HCV, hepatitis C virus, CHC, chronic hepatitis C, genetic heterogeneity, T-cells, immune exhaustion, ant-HCV treatment, DAA, direct-acting antivirals

Badania do pracy doktorskiej zostały wykonane w ramach projektu „Analiza zależności między "wyczerpaniem" komórek T, zmiennością genów kodujących epitopy wirusa zapalenia wątroby typu C (HCV) rozpoznawane przez komórki T, a wpływem leczenia przeciwwirusowego u pacjentów z zakażeniem HCV oraz współzakażeniem HIV-1/HCV”, finansowanego przez Narodowe Centrum Nauki (Sonata 10, nr projektu 2015/19/D/NZ6/01303).

Studia doktoranckie zostały zrealizowane w ramach Studium Medycyny Molekularnej, a stypendium doktoranckie zostało sfinansowane z programu POWER (POWR.03.02.00-00-I041/16-00) Europejskiego Funduszu Społecznego.

*Pragnę złożyć serdeczne podziękowania mojej Pani promotor,
dr hab. n. med. i n. o zdr. Kamili Caraballo Cortés za zaangażowanie, profesjonalizm i
wsparcie na każdym etapie mojej pracy doktorskiej. Ogromne wyrazy wdzięczności dla
Pani Docent chciałabym złożyć za cierpliwość, dzielenie się cennymi wskazówkami, a
przede wszystkim za piękną przyjaźń.*

*Składam szczerze wyrazy podziękowania dla wszystkich pracowników Zakładu
Immunopatologii Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych WUM, którzy zawsze byli mi
życzliwi i pomocni oraz stwarzali miłą atmosferę pracy.*

*Serdecznie dziękuję również mojej rodzinie, szczególnie Mamie i Siostrze, a także
najbliższym znajomym, którzy zawsze we mnie wierzyli i od których, na słowa otuchy
mogłam liczyć w każdej chwili.*

*Pragnę jeszcze osobno wyrazić wdzięczność Pani Joannie Dąbrowskiej-Mazur, której
wsparcie dostarczyło mi mnóstwa motywacji do realizacji tej pracy, a także pozwoliło mi
uwierzyć we własne możliwości.*

Cykl publikacji:

1. Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Perlejewski Karol, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Pollak Agnieszka, Zielenkiewicz Magdalena, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. *CD8⁺ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation*. *Frontiers in Immunology*. 2022; 13:1-15.

IF: 8,787

MEiN: 140

2. Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Berak Hanna, Perlejewski Karol, Metzner Karin J., Paciorek Marcin, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. *Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C*. *Scientific Reports*. 2020; 10(1): 1- 17.

IF: 4,380

MEiN: 140

3. Osuch Sylwia, Metzner Karin, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. *Reversal of T Cell Exhaustion in Chronic HCV Infection*. *Viruses*. 2020; 12(8): 1-20.

IF: 5,048

MEiN: 100

Łączny IF: 18,215

Spis treści

Wykaz skrótów	7
Streszczenie.....	8
Summary.....	11
Wstęp	14
Założenia i cel pracy	18
Podsumowanie i wnioski	26
Kopie opublikowanych prac.....	27
Opinia Komisji Bioetycznej	80
Oświadczenia współautorów publikacji	81
Bibliografia	99
Dorobek naukowy	102

Wykaz skrótów

CD	antygen różnicujący
DAA	leki o bezpośrednim działaniu przeciwwirusowym
ELISA	test immunoenzymatyczny
Eomes	eomesodermina
HBV	wirus zapalenia wątroby typu B
HCC	rak wątrobowokomórkowy
HCV	wirus zapalenia wątroby typu C
HIV	wirus nabytego niedoboru odporności
HLA	ludzki antygen leukocytarny
IFN	interferon
IL	interleukina
iRs	receptory hamujące
NK	komórki NK
NS	białko niestrukturalne
PBMC	komórki jednojądrzaste krwi obwodowej
PD-1	receptor programowanej śmierci komórki 1
PD-L	ligand dla receptora programowanej śmierci komórki 1
Pwzw C	przewlekłe zapalenie wątroby typu C
RNA	kwasy rybonukleinowe
SVR	trwała odpowiedź wirusologiczna
Tc	komórka T cytotoksyczna
TCR	receptor komórek T
Th	komórka T pomocnicza
TIGIT	Immunoglobulina limfocytów T z domeną G oraz domeną immunoreceptorowego motywu opartego o tyrozynę
Tim-3	transbłonowa immunoglobulina i mucyna 3 limfocyty T
TNF	czynnik martwicy nowotworu
Treg	komórka T regulatorowa
WHO	Światowa Organizacja Zdrowia

Streszczenie

W przewlekłym zapaleniu wątroby typu C (pwzw C), wywoływanym przez zakażenie wirusem zapalenia wątroby typu C (HCV) dochodzi do „wyczerpania” funkcji komórek T, co skutkuje spadkiem uwalniania cytokin efektorowych, upośledzoną eliminacją zakażonych komórek i zmniejszonym potencjałem proliferacyjnym. Zjawisko to jest zależne od ciągłej stymulacji antygenowej, rozwija się wraz z czasem trwania zakażenia i towarzyszy mu ekspresja receptorów „hamujących”, m. in.: PD-1 (białka programowanej śmierci komórki 1), jak i Tim-3 (transbłonowej immunoglobuliny i mucyny 3 limfocyty T) na całkowitych i swoistych dla HCV komórkach T. Receptory te hamują aktywację tych komórek po rozpoznaniu antygeny. Dodatkowo, dochodzi do zwiększenia wydzielania cytokin przeciwzapalnych, np. IL-10.

Jak dotychczas, badania nad „wyczerpaniem” komórek T w pwzw C koncentrowały się na opisie tego zjawiska, natomiast nie zostało wyjaśnione, czy „wyczerpanie” komórek T jest uzależnione od wariantu antygenowego HCV. Nie jest również pewne, czy leczenie pwzw C wpływa na to zjawisko.

Celami pracy doktorskiej były:

- 1) określenie zależności pomiędzy zmiennością epitopów HCV rozpoznawanych przez komórki T CD8⁺, a „wyczerpaniem” odpowiedzi immunologicznej tych komórek w pwzw C,
- 2) określenie wpływu skutecznego leczenia pwzw C z udziałem DAA na stopień „wyczerpania” odpowiedzi komórek T krwi obwodowej.

Materiałem do badań była krew 97 pacjentów z pwzw C, zakwalifikowanych do terapii lekami o bezpośrednim działaniu przeciwwirusowym. Próbkę pobierano przed rozpoczęciem terapii jak i sześć miesięcy po jej zakończeniu. Materiałem kontrolnym była krew 18 osób zdrowych (anty-HCV⁻). Markery „wyczerpania” (poziom ekspresji PD-1 oraz Tim-3 na całkowitych oraz HCV-swoistych komórkach T) określono za pomocą wieloparametrycznej cytometrii przepływowej, a stężenie IL-10 w osoczu za pomocą metody ELISA. Zmienność genetyczną epitopów HCV rozpoznawanych przez komórki T oszacowano za pomocą sekwencjonowania następnej generacji (Illumina).

Realizacja celu 1

Wyniki analizy wykazały zależność pomiędzy sekwencjami analizowanych epitopów a fenotypem „wyczerpania” limfocytów T CD8⁺. Zakażenie wariantem o sekwencji epitopu NS3₁₄₀₆ nie reprezentującym prototypu charakterystycznego dla HCV 1b (KLSGLGLNAV), ani też wariantu reaktywnego krzyżowo (KLSSLGLNAV, KLSGLGINAV lub KLSALGLNAV) było związane z wyższym odsetkiem limfocytów T CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ swoistych dla HCV. Zmienność (co najmniej dwa warianty) sekwencji epitopu NS3₁₄₀₆ była związana ze zwiększonym odsetkiem obwodowych komórek T o fenotypie CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ i niższym odsetkiem komórek T CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻. Zakażenie dominującym wariantem epitopu NS3₁₀₇₃ innym niż prototyp dla HCV 1b (CVNGVCWTV) było związane z niższym odsetkiem obwodowych limfocytów T CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺. Wyniki te wskazują, że istnieje zależność pomiędzy odsetkiem komórek T z ekspresją receptorów PD-1/Tim-3 a sekwencją epitopów HCV rozpoznawanych przez komórki T oraz ich zmiennością oraz sugerują, że analiza zjawiska „wyczerpania” komórek T wymaga oceny kontekstu sekwencji epitopów wirusa.

Realizacja celu 2

Przed leczeniem, odsetki obwodowych komórek o fenotypie CD4⁺PD-1⁺, CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ oraz CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ oraz poziom IL-10 w osoczu były istotnie statystycznie wyższe, a odsetki komórek CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ oraz CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ niższe w grupie pacjentów, niż w grupie kontrolnej. Leczenie spowodowało znamienne zmniejszenie odsetków komórek T CD4⁺Tim-3⁺, CD8⁺Tim-3⁺, CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ oraz CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ oraz poziomu IL-10 w osoczu oraz równoczesny wzrost odsetków komórek T fenotypu CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ oraz CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻. Nie było istotnych zmian w odsetku występowania komórek T CD4⁺PD-1⁺, podczas gdy odsetek komórek T CD8⁺PD-1⁺ znamienne wzrósł.

Ważnym dodatkowym odkryciem było wykazanie, że pacjentów z zaawansowanym zwłóknieniem wątroby charakteryzował wyższy poziom ekspresji PD-1 i niższy poziom ekspresji Tim-3 na komórkach T CD4⁺, a leczenie miało niewielki lub żaden wpływ na ekspresję markerów „wyczerpania” u tych pacjentów.

Częstość występowania obwodowych komórek T CD8⁺ swoistych dla HCV uległa znamiennej obniżeniu po leczeniu, ale poziom ekspresji PD-1 i Tim-3 na tych komórkach pozostał bez zmian.

Na podstawie powyższych wyników można stwierdzić, że skuteczne leczenie przewlekłego wirusowego zapalenia wątroby typu C jest związane ze zmniejszeniem poziomu IL-10 w osoczu oraz redukcją poziomu ekspresji markerów „wyczerpania” immunologicznego komórek T, ale efekt ten nie występuje u pacjentów z zaawansowanym zwłóknieniem wątroby. Sugeruje to, że długotrwałe zakażenie przewlekłe HCV powoduje nieodwracalne zmiany fenotypu tych komórek.

Summary

Analysis of relationships between T-cell exhaustion, genetic heterogeneity of hepatitis C virus (HCV) epitopes recognized by T-cells and anti-HCV treatment

During chronic hepatitis C (CHC), caused by hepatitis C virus (HCV) infection, T-cell functions become exhausted, which is manifested in decline in effector cytokines release, impaired elimination of infected cells, and decreased proliferative potential. This phenomenon is mediated by continuous antigenic stimulation, progresses along with time of infection and is accompanied by the expression of "inhibitory" receptors, including: PD-1 (programmed cell death protein 1) and Tim-3 (T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain containing protein 3) on total and HCV-specific T-cells. These receptors inhibit T-cell activation of upon antigen recognition. In addition, there is an increase in the secretion of anti-inflammatory cytokines, e.g., IL-10.

To date, studies on T-cell exhaustion in chronic hepatitis C were focused on characterization of this phenomenon, whereas it is still largely unknown whether T-cell exhaustion may be determined by HCV immune epitope variant. It is also uncertain how anti-HCV treatment modifies T-cell exhaustion.

The aims of the PhD thesis were:

- 1) to analyze of the relationship between T-cell exhaustion and variability of HCV epitopes recognized by CD8⁺ T-cells;
- 2) to assess the effect of successful anti-HCV therapy on T-cell exhaustion.

The study material included whole blood of 97 patients with chronic hepatitis C, qualified for therapy with direct antiviral drugs. Samples were collected before the start of therapy and six months after its completion. Controls comprised blood from 18 healthy controls (anti-HCV⁻). Exhaustion markers (PD-1 and Tim-3 expression on total and HCV-specific T-cells) were determined by multiparametric flow cytometry, while plasma IL-10 levels were assessed by ELISA. The genetic variability of HCV T-cell epitopes was assessed by next-generation sequencing (Illumina).

Aim 1

The results showed a relationship between the sequences of the analyzed epitopes and the phenotype of CD8⁺ T lymphocyte exhaustion. Infection with an epitope NS3₁₄₀₆ sequence not representing the HCV 1b prototype (KLSGLGLNAV) or a cross-reactive variant (KLSSLGLNAV, KLSGLGINAV or KLSALGLNAV) was associated with a higher percentage of HCV-specific CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells. Variability (at least two variants) of the NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope sequence was associated with an increased percentage of CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ peripheral T-cells and a lower percentage of CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells. Infection with a dominant variant of the NS3₁₀₇₃ epitope other than the prototype for HCV 1b (CVNGVCWTV) was associated with a lower percentage of peripheral CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells. These results indicate that there is a relationship between the percentage of T-cells expressing PD-1/Tim-3 receptors and the HCV epitopes sequence and their variability. They also suggest the importance of evaluating autologous viral epitope sequence in the investigation of CD8⁺ T-cell exhaustion in HCV infection.

Aim 2

Before treatment the percentages of peripheral CD4⁺PD-1⁺, CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ and CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells and plasma IL-10 levels were statistically significantly higher, and the percentages of CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ and CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ lower in patients than in the control group. Treatment resulted in significant decrease in the percentages of CD4⁺Tim-3⁺, CD8⁺Tim-3⁺, CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ and CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells and plasma IL-10 levels, and concomitant increase in the percentages of the CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ and CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells. There was no significant change in the percentage of CD4⁺PD-1⁺ T cells, while the percentage of CD8⁺PD-1⁺ T cells significantly increased.

An important additional finding was that patients with advanced liver fibrosis had higher PD-1 as well as lower Tim-3 expression levels on CD4⁺ T-cells, and treatment had little or no effect on the expression of exhaustion markers in these patients.

The frequency of peripheral HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells has significantly declined after treatment, but the expression level of PD-1 and Tim-3 on these cells remained unchanged.

Based on the above results, it can be concluded that successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C is associated with a reduction in plasma IL-10 levels and a reduction in the immune exhaustion markers expression on T-cells, but this effect was not present in

patients with advanced liver fibrosis. This suggests that long-term chronic HCV infection is related to irreversible changes in the phenotype of these cells.

Wstęp

Zakażenie wirusem zapalenia wątroby typu C (HCV) stanowi przyczynę rozwoju przewlekłego wirusowego zapalenia wątroby typu C (pwzw C), czego konsekwencją może być włóknienie, marskość, a także pierwotny rak wątrobowokomórkowy (HCC). Światowa Organizacja Zdrowia (WHO) szacuje, że na całym świecie zakażonych HCV jest 58 mln osób, a rocznie przybywa około 1.5 mln nowych zakażeń (aktualizacja 24 czerwca 2022r.) [1]. W większości przypadków (ok. 80%), zakażenie przebiega bezobjawowo, przez co jego diagnostyka na wczesnym etapie (tzw. fazie ostrej) jest utrudniona. Ponad połowa (55-80%) pacjentów rozwija zakażenie przewlekłe, a samoistna eliminacja wirusa występuje tylko w fazie ostrej zakażenia [2, 3]. Wprowadzenie nowej terapii względem HCV z zastosowaniem leków o bezpośrednim działaniu przeciwwirusowym (DAA) pozwala na wyleczenie (czyli uzyskanie tzw. trwałej odpowiedzi wirusologicznej SVR) aż 95%-100% przypadków zakażenia, co daje nadzieję na globalną eradykację HCV przy wprowadzeniu odpowiednich strategii diagnostyczno-terapeutycznych [4]. Niestety, ze względu na utrudnioną diagnostykę, wysokie koszty leczenia oraz brak profilaktycznej szczepionki, a także wybuch pandemii COVID-19, osiągnięcie tego celu jest istotnym wyzwaniem. Ponadto, dotychczasowe doświadczenia z użyciem DAA pokazują, że ryzyko rozwoju HCC u pacjentów z zaawansowaną marskością wątroby po skutecznym leczeniu nadal pozostaje wysokie [5].

Swoista odpowiedź immunologiczna gospodarza, w szczególności silna odpowiedź swoistych komórek T (pomocniczych CD4⁺ oraz cytotoksycznych CD8⁺) pełni bardzo ważną rolę w kontroli zakażenia HCV [6, 7]. Ich prawidłowa aktywacja, proliferacja, cytotoksyczność oraz zdolność do produkcji cytokin efektorowych jest kluczowa dla redukcji wirerii HCV oraz eliminacji wirusa z organizmu [8, 9]. Niestety, wraz z rozwojem zakażenia dochodzi do spadku funkcji efektorowych komórek T, czyli tzw. „wyczerpania” ich odpowiedzi (ang. T-cell exhaustion). Stopniowo tracą one zdolność do proliferacji, cytotoksyczności oraz produkcji interleukiny 2 (IL-2), czynnika martwicy nowotworu alfa (TNF- α), interferonu gamma (IFN- γ), co przyczynia się do niewydolnej odpowiedzi przeciwwirusowej [10, 11].

„Wyczerpanie” odpowiedzi komórek T opisane zostało również w innych przewlekłych procesach zapalnych, w tym innych zakażeniach, m in. wirusem zapalenia

wątroby typu B (HBV), czy wirusem nabytej niedoboru odporności (HIV) [7, 12-15]. Uważa się, że zjawisko to przyczynia się do rozwoju przewlekłej postaci tych zakażeń [16]. Za główną przyczynę zjawiska „wyczerpania” odpowiedzi komórek T wskazuje się długotrwałą stymulację antygenową, która prowadzi do wzrostu ekspresji receptorów hamujących (iRs) na powierzchni tych komórek [12, 17-19]. Dodatkowo, w rozwoju tej dysfunkcji kluczową rolę odgrywa aktywacja komórek T regulatorowych (Treg) oraz produkcja cytokin przeciwzapalnych, m. in. interleukiny-10 (IL-10) [17, 20]. Wysoka i długotrwała ekspresja receptorów hamujących na powierzchni komórek T negatywnie wpływa na ich funkcję, m. in. poprzez kompetycję z cząsteczkami ko-stymulującymi, zaburzenie sygnałów z receptorów ko-stymulujących bądź receptorów limfocytów T (TCRs) lub aktywację genów odpowiedzialnych za dysfunkcję komórek T [21, 22].

Spośród poznanych receptorów hamujących występujących na komórkach T, najlepiej opisanymi są receptor programowanej śmierci komórki 1 (PD-1) oraz transbłonowa immunoglobulina i mucyna 3 limfocyta T (Tim-3) [12, 23]. Zarówno PD-1, jaki i Tim-3 są obecne na komórkach T CD4⁺ oraz CD8⁺, a receptor Tim-3 dodatkowo występuje na komórkach dendrytycznych, komórkach NK oraz na monocytach [24-26]. Interakcja PD-1 z jego ligandami na powierzchni komórek prezentujących antygen obniża wrażliwość komórek T na stymulację antygenową, natomiast analogiczna interakcja z udziałem Tim-3 obniża produkcję IFN- γ oraz indukuje apoptozę komórki [24, 27, 28]. Podwyższona ekspresja PD-1 i/lub Tim-3 została zaobserwowana na komórkach T całkowitych, jak i komórkach swoistych dla wirusa w zakażeniach HBV, HCV i HIV [14, 29-31]. Wykazano, że równoczesna ekspresja obu receptorów cechuje komórki w zaawansowanej fazie „wyczerpania” [28]. Jak pokazują badania, wykorzystując przeciwciała monoklonalne względem receptorom hamującym lub ich ligandom, można przywrócić komórkom T utracone funkcje [16, 24, 28, 32, 33]. Podczas gdy blokada PD-1 wpływa na polepszenie właściwości proliferacyjnych komórki oraz poprawia zdolność do produkcji IL-2 czy IFN- γ , jej właściwości cytotoksyczne są przywrócone dopiero przy jednoczesnej blokadzie PD-1 oraz Tim-3, wskazując na synergistyczne działanie obu receptorów [11, 29].

W przewlekłych zakażeniach wirusowych (HBV, HCV i HIV), komórki T CD4⁺ i CD8⁺ wykazujące ekspresję PD-1 i Tim-3 wytwarzają interleukinę 10 (IL-10) o właściwościach immunosupresyjnych, która ma chronić tkanki przed nadmierną aktywnością układu

immunologicznego, lecz dodatkowo przyczynia się do osłabienia odpowiedzi przeciwwirusowej [28, 34, 35]. Z tego względu ta również jest uznawana za marker „wyczerpania” komórek T.

HCV cechuje się niezwykle wysoką zmiennością genetyczną, która wyraża się nie tylko w postaci istnienia wielu genotypów i subtypów wirusa, ale także zmienności wewnątrzsobniczej (ang. interhost diversity), polegającej na współwystępowaniu dużej liczby wariantów w organizmie zakażonego gospodarza [40]. Zmienność wewnątrzsobnicza HCV jest wynikiem dużego tempa replikacyjnego oraz wysokiego potencjału mutacyjnego wirusowej polimerazy RNA [41]. Występowanie heterogennej genetycznie populacji HCV w jednym organizmie, określane jako zjawisko *quasispecies*, uważane jest za jedno z najważniejszych mechanizmów unikania odpowiedzi immunologicznej przez wirusa, gdyż zwiększa ono prawdopodobieństwo pozytywnej selekcji wariantów w warunkach presji układu immunologicznego, w szczególności wariantów niosących mutacje w sekwencji epitopów, które znoszą możliwość ich rozpoznawania (ang. escape mutations, mutacje warunkujące „ucieczkę”) [41-44]. Zmienność HCV uznawana jest zatem za ważny czynnik sprzyjający rozwojowi zakażenia przewlekłego HCV [44].

Wzajemne oddziaływanie pomiędzy poziomem odpowiedzi komórek T, a zmiennością epitopów rozpoznawanych przez te komórki w zakażeniu HCV wydaje się być kluczową kwestią warunkującą rozwój, bądź eliminację zakażenia, gdyż największą dynamikę mutacji warunkujących „ucieczkę” (50% epitopów rozpoznawanych przez komórki T) obserwuje się w pierwszych sześciu miesiącach od zakażenia [45-48]. Zjawisko to obserwuje się niezwykle rzadko w przewlekłej fazie zakażenia, co prawdopodobnie wynika z obniżenia presji immunologicznej komórek T na skutek „wyczerpania” ich odpowiedzi [47]. Jednakże, szczegółowy wgląd we wzajemne oddziaływania pomiędzy zmiennością epitopów wirusa a „wyczerpaniem” komórek T u pacjentów z pzwz C nie był jak dotychczas przedmiotem badań.

Mimo, że są dostępne badania opisujące zjawisko „wyczerpania” odpowiedzi komórek T, funkcję receptorów hamujących oraz ich wpływ na rozwój zakażenia przewlekłego, wciąż aktualne pozostaje pytanie, czy eliminacja przewlekłego zakażenia HCV na drodze leczenia z udziałem DAA powoduje odnowienie odpowiedzi komórek T i obniżenie ekspresji receptorów hamujących oraz stężenia IL-10. Wysoka skuteczność

terapii z zastosowaniem leków DAA dostarcza doskonałego modelu do analizy tego zagadnienia.

Odnowienie przeciwwirusowej aktywności komórek T może być ważne dla powodzenia terapii, gdyż komórki te mogą brać udział w eliminacji resztkowego wirusowego RNA, wspomagając jej efekty [36, 37]. Jest ono również istotne ze względu na ryzyko wtórnego zakażenia HCV u pacjentów leczonych DAA [38, 39]. Ponadto, skuteczne szczepienie względem HCV u pacjentów wyleczonych także będzie wymagało prawidłowego funkcjonowania komórek T.

Założenia i cel pracy

Celem przedstawionej rozprawy było:

- 1) określenie zależności pomiędzy zmiennością genetyczną epitopów HCV rozpoznawanych przez komórki T CD8⁺, a „wyczerpaniem” odpowiedzi immunologicznej tych komórek w pzw C,
- 2) określenie wpływu skutecznego leczenia pzw C z udziałem DAA na stopień „wyczerpania” odpowiedzi komórek T krwi obwodowej.

Odpowiedzi na powyższe postawione cele badawcze zawarto w cyklu publikacji, które ukazały się w wysoko punktowanych czasopismach o zasięgu międzynarodowym.

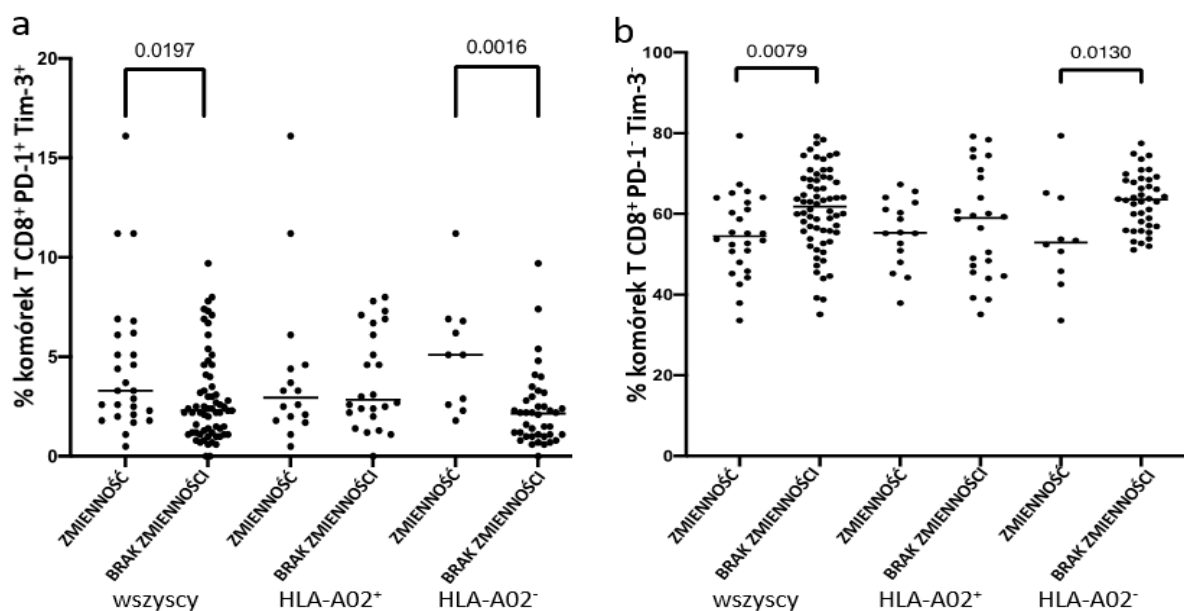
Realizacja celu 1

Analizę zmienności epitopów HCV w kontekście a fenotypu „wyczerpania” komórek T CD8⁺ przeprowadzono u 97 pacjentów w przewlekłej fazie zakażenia genotypem 1b wirusa, od których prospektywnie pobrano próbki krwi obwodowej. Analizie poddano sekwencje najbardziej immunogennych epitopów rozpoznawanych przez te komórki, zawarte w regionie kodującym białko niestrukturalne NS3/4a: NS3₁₀₇₃ oraz NS3₁₄₀₆, rozpoznawane w kontekście allelu HLA-A*02, jak i NS3₁₄₃₆, rozpoznawany w kontekście HLA-A*01. Sekwencje otrzymano w wyniku sekwencjonowania następczej generacji (NGS) na platformie Illumina. Metoda ta pozwala na uzyskanie milionów odczytów sekwencji, co zapewnia pełne odtworzenie różnorodności genetycznej oraz wykrywanie niszowych wariantów. Dokonano korekty błędów sekwencjonowania i rekonstrukcji wariantów epitopów przy pomocy analizy bioinformatycznej z użyciem programu Quasirecomb.

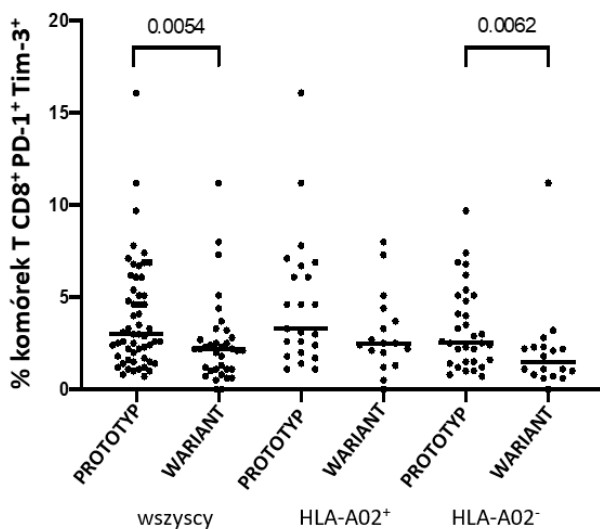
Poziom ekspresji PD-1/Tim-3 na populacji komórek T CD8⁺ krwi obwodowej oceniono za pomocą wieloparametrycznej cytometrii przepływowej, w tym komórek T CD8⁺ swoistych względem HCV u pacjentów HLA-A*02⁺ wykorzystując pentamer HLA-A*02 MHC oraz metodę wzbogacenia magnetycznego.

Wyniki analizy wykazały zależność pomiędzy sekwencjami analizowanych epitopów a fenotypem „wyczerpania” komórek T CD8⁺. W szczególności, zakażenie dominującym wariantem o sekwencji epitopu NS3₁₄₀₆, nie reprezentującym prototypu

charakterystycznego dla HCV 1b (KLSGLGLNAV), ani też wariantu reaktywnego krzyżowo (KLSSLGLNAV, KLSGLGINAV lub KLSALGLNAV) było związane z wyższym odsetkiem limfocytów T CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ swoistych dla HCV, P=0,0102. Zmienność (co najmniej dwa warianty) sekwencji epitopu NS3₁₄₀₆ była związana ze zwiększonym odsetkiem obwodowych komórek T o fenotypie CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ (P=0,0197) i niższym odsetkiem komórek T CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ (P=0,0079) (Ryc. 1). Zakażenie dominującym wariantem epitopu NS3₁₀₇₃ innym niż prototyp dla HCV 1b (CVNGVCWTV) było związane z niższym odsetkiem obwodowych limfocytów T CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ (P=0,0054) (Ryc. 2). Rodzaj obserwowanej zależności wydaje się więc swoisty dla kontekstu danego epitopu.



Rycina 1. Odsetek komórek T CD8⁺ wykazujących ekspresję PD-1 i Tim-3 (a) oraz brak ekspresji tych markerów (b) u zakażonych pacjentów, w zależności od występowania zmienności epitopu NS3₁₄₀₆, gdzie brak zmienności oznacza obecność pojedynczego wariantu, a zmienność wskazuje na ≥ 2 warianty sekwencji. Linie poziome przedstawiają wartości mediany. Liczby nad każdą kłamrą wyrażają wartości P.



Rycina 2. Odsetek komórek T CD8⁺ wykazujących ekspresję PD-1 oraz Tim-3 u pacjentów, u których wykryto zakażenie sekwencją prototypową epitopu NS3₁₀₇₃ charakterystyczną dla HCV 1b (CVNGVCWTV) lub wariantem tej sekwencji jako szczepem dominującym. Linie poziome przedstawiają wartości mediany. Liczby nad każdą klamrą wyrażają wartości P.

Wyniki te wskazują, że istnieje zależność pomiędzy odsetkiem komórek T z ekspresją receptorów PD-1/Tim-3 a sekwencją epitopów HCV rozpoznawanych przez komórki T oraz poziomem ich zmienności, co było widoczne nie tylko na poziomie całkowitych komórek T CD8⁺, ale również swoistych dla wirusa, i sugerują, że analiza zjawiska „wyczerpania” komórek T wymaga oceny kontekstu sekwencji epitopów wirusa.

Wyniki te doceniono za innowacyjność i opublikowano w prestiżowym czasopiśmie immunologicznym (Frontiers in Immunology) w pracy pt. „CD8⁺ T-Cell Exhaustion Phenotype in Chronic Hepatitis C Virus Is Associated With Epitope Sequence Variation”.

Realizacja celu 2

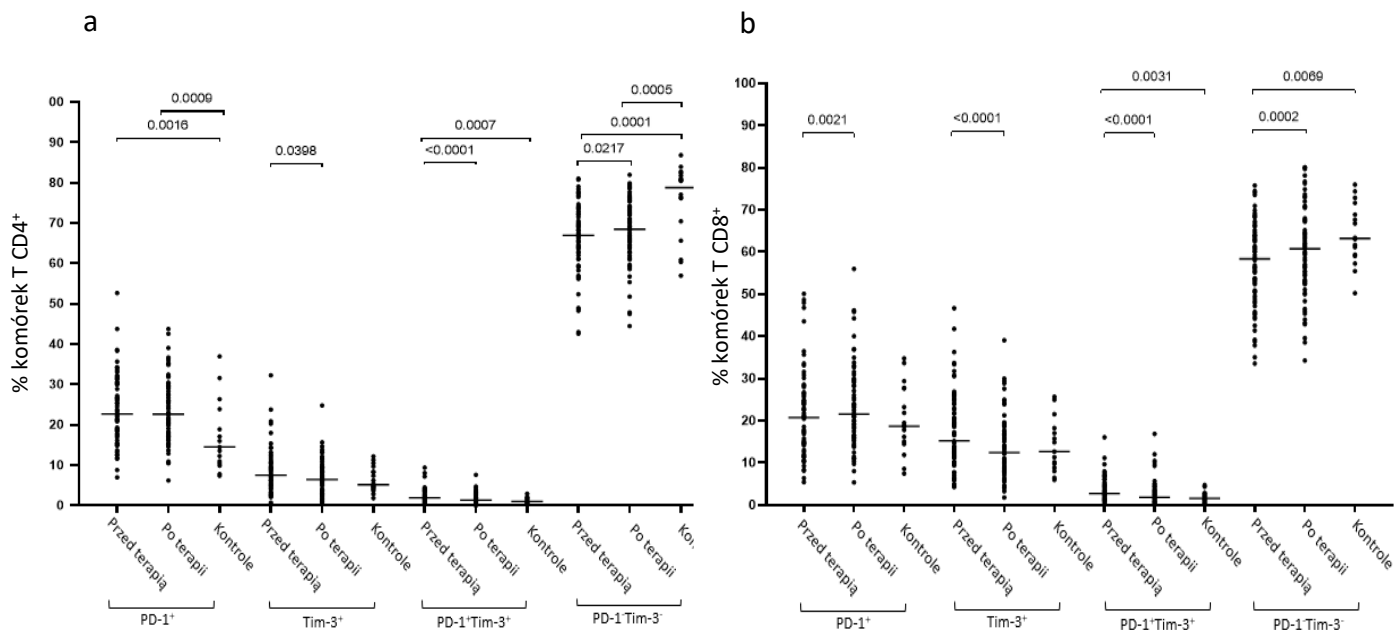
Wykorzystano pobierane prospektywnie próbki pochodzące od siedemdziesięciu sześciu pacjentów z pzw C, zakwalifikowanych do terapii względem HCV z użyciem leków DAA. Próbkę krwi pełnej były pobierane przed rozpoczęciem terapii oraz sześć miesięcy po jej zakończeniu. Wszyscy pacjenci uzyskali trwałą odpowiedź wirusologiczną (SVR). Jako kontrole wykorzystano próbki pochodzące od osiemnastu pacjentów o potwierdzonym ujemnym statusie przeciwciał anty-HCV.

Zastosowanie nowoczesnych technik laboratoryjnych pozwoliło na wnikliwą ocenę badanych parametrów. Do analizy ekspresji receptorów hamujących na powierzchni komórek T posłużyła wieloparametryczna cytometria przepływowa. Hierarchiczny

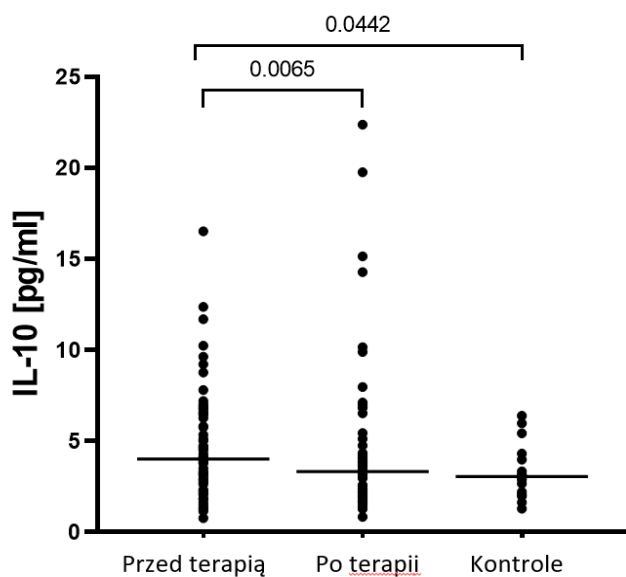
schemat bramkowania komórek pozwolił na wyodrębnienie komórek T CD4⁺ oraz CD8⁺, a następnie ocenę ekspresji receptorów PD-1 oraz Tim-3 na ich powierzchni.

O ile fenotyp “wyczerpania” całkowitych komórek T we krwi obwodowej jest stosunkowo łatwo ocenić, komórki HCV-swoiste są niezwykle rzadkie i trudne do wykrycia. Aby umożliwić analizę “wyczerpania” komórek T CD8⁺ HCV-swoistych, skorzystałam z metody ich wzbogacenia w zawiesinie wg protokołu prof. Roberta Thimme (Uniwersytet we Fryburgu, Niemcy), która opierała się na połączeniu znakowania komórek z użyciem pentameru HLA-A*02 MHC sprzężonego z fluorochromem oraz ich separacji magnetycznej z użyciem mikrosfer magnetycznych wykazujących powinowactwo do tego fluorochromu. To podejście zapewniło wielokrotne zwiększenie odsetka komórek T CD8⁺ HCV-swoistych w zawiesinie, które następnie poddano analizie cytometrycznej. Dodatkowo, zbadano stężenie IL-10 w osoczu pacjentów przy użyciu testu ELISA.

Przed leczeniem, odsetki obwodowych komórek CD4⁺PD-1⁺, CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺, CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ oraz poziom IL-10 w osoczu były istotnie statystycznie wyższe (odpowiednio P=0,0016, P=0,0007, P=0,0031 oraz P=0,0442), a odsetki komórek CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ oraz CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ niższe (odpowiednio P=0,0001, P=0,0069) w grupie pacjentów, niż w grupie kontrolnej (Ryc. 3 i 4). Leczenie spowodowało znamienne zmniejszenie odsetków komórek T CD4⁺Tim-3⁺ (P=0,0398), CD8⁺Tim-3⁺ (P<0,0001), CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ (P<0,0001) oraz CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ (P<0,0001) oraz poziomu IL-10 (P=0,0065) w osoczu oraz równoczesny wzrost odsetków komórek T fenotypu CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ (P=0,0217) oraz CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ (P=0,0002) (Ryc. 3 i 4). Nie było istotnych zmian w odsetku komórek T CD4⁺PD-1⁺, podczas gdy odsetek komórek T CD8⁺PD-1⁺ znamienne wzrósł (P=0,0021) (Ryc. 3).



Rycina 3. Ekspresja markerów PD-1 oraz Tim-3 na powierzchni komórek T (a) CD4⁺ (b) CD8⁺ u 76 pacjentów przed i po skutecznej terapii pzwz C oraz u 18 niezakażonych kontroli. Linie poziome reprezentują mediany, a liczby powyżej klamer wyrażają wartości P.



Rycina 4. Stężenie IL-10 w osoczu 76 pacjentów przed i po skutecznej terapii pzwz C oraz u 18 niezakażonych kontroli. Linie poziome reprezentują mediany, a liczby powyżej klamer wyrażają wartości P.

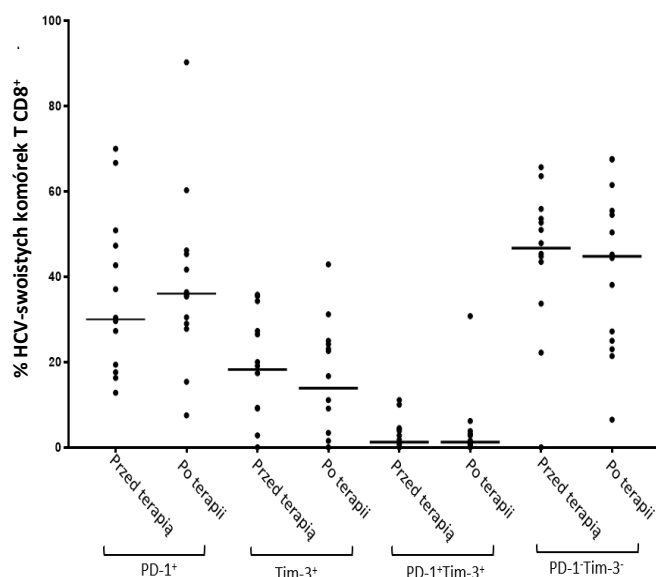
Ważnym dodatkowym odkryciem było wykazanie, że pacjentów z zaawansowanym zwłóknieniem wątroby charakteryzował wyższy poziom ekspresji PD-1 i niższy poziom ekspresji Tim-3 na komórkach T CD4⁺, a leczenie miało niewielki lub żaden wpływ na ekspresję markerów „wyczerpania” u tych pacjentów (Tabela 1).

Tabela 1. Podsumowanie zmian w odsetkach komórek T CD4⁺ oraz CD8⁺ z różnym fenotypem „wyczerpania” (PD-1/Tim-3) z podziałem pacjentów ze względu na stopień zaawansowania zwłóknienia wątroby.

	Brak/łagodne zwłóknienie wątroby (F0/1)* n=38	Umiarkowane zwłóknienie wątroby (F2)* n=25	Zaawansowane zwłóknienie wątroby(F3)* n=13
SPADEK [%]	CD4 ⁺ Tim-3 ⁺ CD4 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺ Tim-3 ⁺ CD8 ⁺ Tim-3 ⁺ CD8 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺ Tim-3 ⁺ IL-10	CD4 ⁺ PD-1 ⁻ Tim-3 ⁻ CD4 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺ Tim-3 ⁺ CD8 ⁺ Tim-3 ⁺ CD8 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺ Tim-3 ⁺	CD4 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺ Tim-3 ⁺
WZROST [%]	CD4 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺ CD8 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺ CD8 ⁺ PD-1 ⁻ Tim-3 ⁻	CD8 ⁺ PD-1 ⁻ Tim-3 ⁻	

*Stopień zwłóknienia wątroby w skali Metavir

Częstość występowania obwodowych komórek T CD8⁺ swoistych dla HCV uległa znaczącemu obniżeniu po leczeniu (P=0,0003), ale poziom ekspresji PD-1 i Tim-3 na tych komórkach pozostał bez zmian (Ryc. 5).



Rycina 5. Ekspresja markerów PD-1 oraz Tim-3 na powierzchni komórek T HCV-swoistych CD8⁺ u 32 pacjentów przed i po skutecznej terapii pzwz C. Linie poziome reprezentują mediany, a liczby powyżej klamer wyrażają wartości P.

Na podstawie powyższych wyników można stwierdzić, że skuteczne leczenie pzwz C jest związane ze zmniejszeniem poziomu IL-10 w osoczu oraz redukcją poziomu ekspresji markerów „wyczerpania” immunologicznego komórek T, ale efekt ten nie występuje u pacjentów z zaawansowanym zwłóknieniem wątroby. Sugeruje to, że długotrwałe zakażenie przewlekłe HCV powoduje nieodwracalne zmiany fenotypu tych komórek.

Powyzsze wyniki opublikowano w pracy oryginalnej pt. *„Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C”*.

W trzeciej publikacji pt. *„Reversal of T Cell Exhaustion in Chronic HCV Infection”*, mającej charakter pracy poglądowej, dokonano syntezy aktualnego stanu wiedzy na temat odwracalności zjawiska „wyczerpania” u pacjentów z pzwz C. Wyniki badań skupiających się na zmianach w subpopulacjach całkowitych komórek T po leczeniu w oparciu o schematy DAA pokazują, że skuteczne leczenie prowadzi do wzrostu frekwencji

komórek CD4⁺ oraz CD8⁺ [49, 50], a także przesunięcia w stronę populacji komórek pamięci, przy jednoczesnym spadku populacji komórek dziewiczych [49, 51]. Ponadto, zwiększa się odsetek komórek produkujących IFN- γ , IL-17 oraz IL-22, co wskazuje na odzyskiwanie funkcji efektorowych [52]. Wykazano również spadek ekspresji PD-1 oraz TIGIT, zarówno na komórkach CD4⁺ jak i CD8⁺ [49, 51]. Niektórzy badacze obserwowali także różnice w poziomie aktywacji komórek T po skutecznym leczeniu, czego dowodem był spadek ekspresji HLA-DR oraz CD38⁺, co również było widoczne w przypadku koinfekcji HIV-1/HCV [50, 51, 53, 54].

Podobnie do wyników uzyskanych w przedstawionej rozprawie, zespół Vranjkovic et al. zaobserwował, że zmiany fenotypu komórek T po skutecznym leczeniu są zależne od stopnia zaawansowania włóknienia wątroby. Podczas gdy u pacjentów z brakiem lub z łagodnym stopniem zwłóknienia wątroby eliminacja zakażenia skutkowała redukcją ekspresji markerów aktywacji oraz spadkiem stężenia cytokin prozapalnych, u pacjentów z zaawansowanym zwłóknieniem wątroby nie zaobserwowano takich zmian [55].

Badania nad HCV-swoistymi komórkami T CD8⁺ również wykazały zmiany w fenotypie „wyczerpania”, jak i poziomie aktywności tych komórek po skutecznej terapii [49, 56-60]. Obejmowały one spadek odsetka komórek z ekspresją PD-1 oraz wzrost funkcjonalności wyrażony polepszeniem potencjału proliferacyjnego, czy zdolności produkcji cytokin [56, 59]. Jednakże, odzyskanie stanu pełnej i prawidłowej aktywności swoistych komórek T może być niemożliwe po wieloletniej ekspozycji na antygeny HCV [58, 60]. Badania wskazują, że po skutecznym leczeniu komórki te, zwłaszcza komórki pamięci, wykazują odmienny fenotyp od tych, które powstają przy samoistnej eliminacji zakażenia (zwiększona ekspresja PD-1 oraz Eomes, lepsze zdolności efektorowe) [58, 59].

Podsumowanie i wnioski

1. Zaobserwowano zależność pomiędzy odsetkiem komórek T z ekspresją receptorów PD-1/Tim-3 a sekwencją epitopów HCV rozpoznawanych przez komórki T oraz poziomem ich zmienności, co było widoczne nie tylko na poziomie całkowitych komórek T CD8⁺, ale również swoistych dla wirusa. Rodzaj obserwowanej zależności wydaje się swoisty dla kontekstu danego epitopu. W szczególności, zakażenie dominującym wariantem o sekwencji epitopu NS3₁₄₀₆, nie reprezentującym prototypu charakterystycznego dla HCV 1b (KLSGLGLNAV), ani też wariantu reaktywnego krzyżowo (KLSSLGLNAV, KLSGLGINAV lub KLSALGLNAV) była związana z wyższym odsetkiem limfocytów T CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ swoistych dla HCV. Analiza zjawiska „wyczerpania” komórek T powinna brać pod uwagę kontekst sekwencji epitopów wirusa.

2. Skuteczne leczenie przewlekłego wirusowego zapalenia wątroby typu C z zastosowaniem leków o bezpośrednim działaniu przeciwwirusowym (DAA) jest związane ze zmniejszeniem poziomu IL-10 w osoczu oraz redukcją poziomu ekspresji markerów „wyczerpania” immunologicznego komórek T, ale efekt ten nie występuje u pacjentów z zaawansowanym zwłóknieniem wątroby. Sugeruje to, że długotrwałe zakażenie przewlekłe HCV powoduje nieodwracalne zmiany fenotypu tych komórek.

Kopie opublikowanych prac



CD8⁺ T-Cell Exhaustion Phenotype in Chronic Hepatitis C Virus Infection Is Associated With Epitope Sequence Variation

Sylwia Osuch¹, Tomasz Laskus², Karol Perlejewski¹, Hanna Berak³, Iwona Bukowska-Oško¹, Agnieszka Pollak⁴, Magdalena Zielenkiewicz⁵, Marek Radkowski¹ and Kamila Caraballo Cortés^{1*}

OPEN ACCESS

Edited by:

Mohamed S. Abdel-Hakeem,
Emory University, United States

Reviewed by:

Angela M. Crawley,
Ottawa Hospital Research Institute
(OHRI), Canada
Tomasz I. Michalak,
Memorial University of Newfoundland,
Canada

*Correspondence:

Kamila Caraballo Cortés
kcaraballo@wum.edu.pl

Specialty section:

This article was submitted to
Viral Immunology,
a section of the journal
Frontiers in Immunology

Received: 09 December 2021

Accepted: 16 February 2022

Published: 21 March 2022

Citation:

Osuch S, Laskus T,
Perlejewski K, Berak H,
Bukowska-Oško I, Pollak A,
Zielenkiewicz M, Radkowski M
and Caraballo Cortés K (2022)
CD8⁺ T-Cell Exhaustion Phenotype
in Chronic Hepatitis C Virus
Infection Is Associated With
Epitope Sequence Variation.
Front. Immunol. 13:832206.
doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.832206

¹ Department of Immunopathology of Infectious and Parasitic Diseases, Medical University of Warsaw, Warsaw, Poland,

² Department of Adult Infectious Diseases, Medical University of Warsaw, Warsaw, Poland, ³ Outpatient Clinic, Warsaw

Hospital for Infectious Diseases, Warsaw, Poland, ⁴ Department of Human Genetics, Medical University of Warsaw, Warsaw,

Poland, ⁵ Institute of Mathematics, University of Warsaw, Warsaw, Poland

Background and Aims: During chronic hepatitis C virus (HCV) infection, CD8⁺ T-cells become functionally exhausted, undergoing progressive phenotypic changes, i.e., overexpression of “inhibitory” molecules such as PD-1 (programmed cell death protein 1) and/or Tim-3 (T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing molecule-3). The extreme intrahost genetic diversity of HCV is a major mechanism of immune system evasion, facilitating epitope escape. The aim of the present study was to determine whether T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic HCV infection is related to the sequence repertoire of NS3 viral immunodominant epitopes.

Methods: The study population was ninety prospective patients with chronic HCV genotype 1b infection. Populations of peripheral blood CD8⁺ T-cells expressing PD-1/Tim-3 were assessed by multiparametric flow cytometry, including HCV-specific T-cells after magnetic-based enrichment using MHC-pentamer. Autologous epitope sequences were inferred from next-generation sequencing. The correction of sequencing errors and genetic variants reconstruction was performed using Quasirecomb.

Results: There was an interplay between the analyzed epitopes sequences and exhaustion phenotype of CD8⁺ T-cells. A predominance of NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope sequence, representing neither prototype KLSGLGLNAV nor cross-reactive variants (KLSSLGLNAV, KLSGLGINAV or KLSALGLNAV), was associated with higher percentage of HCV-specific CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells, P=0.0102. Variability (at least two variants) of NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope sequence was associated with increased frequencies of global CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells (P=0.0197) and lower frequencies of CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells (P=0.0079). In contrast, infection with NS3₁₀₇₃ dominant variant epitope (other than prototype CVNGVCWTV) was associated with lower frequency of global CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells (P=0.0054).

Conclusions: Our results indicate that PD-1/Tim-3 receptor expression is largely determined by viral epitope sequence and is evident for both HCV-specific and global CD8⁺ T-cells, pointing to the importance of evaluating autologous viral epitope sequences in the investigation of CD8⁺ T-cell exhaustion in HCV infection.

Keywords: hepatitis C virus, T-cell exhaustion, PD-1, Tim-3, epitope sequence

INTRODUCTION

Adaptive immune responses play a critical role in the clinical course of infection with hepatitis C virus (HCV) (1). Vigorous and polyfunctional cellular responses are indispensable for rapid viral load reduction and spontaneous recovery from HCV infection, which is observed in about 20%-50% of patients with acute hepatitis C (2–5). Previous studies have shown that CD8⁺ T-cell responses targeting multiple epitopes, in both structural and nonstructural viral proteins, are associated with viral clearance (5), while only a narrow set of epitopes are targeted in chronic infection (6, 7).

The extreme intrahost genetic diversity of HCV is the result of fast replication and high error rate of viral replicase (RNA-dependent-RNA polymerase) (8). It is manifested by the *quasispecies* phenomenon, which is the concomitant presence of closely related, but not identical genetic variants within an infected host, facilitating adaptive dynamics of the virus (8). This feature is postulated to be a major mechanism of immune system evasion, because of the increased probability of positive selection of escape variants within immune epitopes under immune pressure of the host (9–11). The heterogeneity of HCV epitopes may have direct clinical implications, including the development of chronic infection (11).

Previous studies have shown that there is an interplay between the strength of T-cell response in HCV infection and epitope escape; this may determine the outcome of acute infection, in particular the positive selection of mutations, which induce only a weak and thus potentially insufficient CD8⁺ T-cell response (12, 13). Evidence for CD8⁺ T-cell-mediated pressure was found both in the envelope and non-envelope proteins, including non-structural protein 3 (NS3) (14–16). NS3-derived antigens from HCV genotype 1B are presented in the HLA (human leucocyte antigen) context and contain many well defined CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cell epitopes, which are considered to be the most immunogenic among all HCV antigens (17).

Viral escape mutations typically occur within the first six months of infection in approximately 50% of the CD8⁺ T-cell-targeted epitopes (18, 19). In contrast, escape mutations during chronic infection are rare, which is likely due to the weak T-cell-mediated selection pressure (18). Escape mutations may be located at various positions within virus-specific CD8⁺ T-cell epitopes: HLA class I binding anchor, T-cell receptor contact site or the flanking region (20, 21). Amino acid substitutions may lead to altered proteasomal cleavage, including the loss of the original epitope (15, 22), impaired binding to the MHC molecule (19, 23), or compromised TCR recognition of mutated peptide-MHC complex (19).

In contrast to acute resolving infection, the quality of T-cell responses significantly deteriorates during chronic antigen stimulation, including progressive negative changes of their phenotype, function, and both epigenetic and transcriptional profile (24, 25). While both CD8⁺ and CD4⁺ HCV-specific T-cells may be present in liver tissue and peripheral blood, they are unable to clear the infection in most patients and do not prevent reinfection with HCV due to their functional exhaustion (1). T-cell exhaustion manifests itself as impairment of antiviral effector functions of antigen-specific T-cells: decline in the effector cytokines production, impaired elimination of infected cells, and decrease in the proliferative potential after antigen exposure *in vitro* (26–28). It is the persistent antigen exposure which is believed to be the major factor promoting T-cell exhaustion, but CD4⁺ T-cells deletion, activation of regulatory T-cells and increased anti-inflammatory cytokine (e.g. IL-10) production contribute as well (29, 30).

Phenotypic hallmarks of T-cell exhaustion are increased expression of “inhibitory” molecules, among them PD-1 (programmed cell death protein 1) and Tim-3 (T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing molecule-3) on global and antigen-specific T-cells, which deliver negative signals precluding cell activation after antigen exposure (31).

PD-1/PD-L1 (programmed cell death protein 1 receptor/programmed cell death protein 1 ligand) inhibitory molecules are part of a regulatory pathway that has been reported to inhibit the virus-specific CD8⁺ cell function in lymphocytic choriomeningitis virus (LCMV) infection (32, 33). Engagement of the PD-1 receptor and its ligand inhibits cell cycle and synthesis of effector cytokines (32, 33). Previous studies performed both in acute and in chronic HCV infections indicated that PD-1 is expressed by HCV-specific CD8⁺ and CD4⁺ T-cells and that the blocking of the PD-1/PD-L1 pathway by anti-PD-L1 antibodies can improve proliferation of HCV-specific CD8⁺ cells (27, 28).

Exhausted T-cells do not always express PD-1, and the blocking of the PD-1/PD-L1 signaling pathway does not necessarily reconstitute Th1/Tc1 cytolytic function, suggesting that other inhibitory molecules may contribute to the exhaustion associated with chronic viral infections (34–36). One such molecule is Tim-3. Increased frequencies of Tim-3-expressing CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells have been observed in chronic HCV infection and were particularly high on HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells (37). Tim-3 expression correlates with a dysfunctional phenotype and reduced Th1/Tc1 cytokine production, but not with viral load. Blocking the Tim-3/Tim-3L interaction *in vitro* enhanced T-cell proliferation and cytolytic function in response to HCV antigens (36, 37). A single expression of PD-1 or other

co-inhibitory receptors does not necessarily define a state of exhaustion in contrast to co-expression of multiple co-inhibitory receptors (38, 39). Interestingly, these co-expression patterns are functionally related, as a concurrent blocking of these multiple co-inhibitory receptors leads to synergistic reversal of exhaustion (40–42). For example, *in vitro* blocking of PD-1 alone failed to restore the functions of hepatic PD-1⁺CTLA-4⁺ HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells, but a concurrent blocking of CTLA-4 and PD-1 reinvigorated these cells in a CD4⁺ T-cell-independent manner (26).

The quality of T-cell response in the context of HCV viral autologous sequence in chronic infection is poorly understood, especially with respect to immune exhaustion. In particular, the relationship between PD-1/Tim-3 T-cell exhaustion phenotype, especially in the context of the co-expression of these receptors and the in-depth diversity of immune epitopes, is largely unknown. Furthermore, methodological limitations of conventional Sanger sequencing of cloned viral variants allow for the detection of major variants in a genetically diverse viral population. With the advent of next-generation sequencing (NGS), it is now possible to routinely detect variants present at low frequencies, which would remain undetected by standard sequencing methods (43, 44).

The diversity of viral epitopes and immune exhaustion represent major hindrances to spontaneous viral clearance and successful vaccine design (45). Since recent HCV vaccines failed in clinical trials, it is of major importance to elucidate the mechanisms behind successful HCV-specific immunity (46, 47). HCV infection represents a unique immunological experimental model, since it is one among few human viral infections with a dichotomous outcome (viral clearance vs chronic infection) and can be cured by highly specific small molecule drugs (45, 48). Thus, the aim of the present study was to determine whether T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic HCV infection is related to the sequence repertoire of viral immune epitopes. The analysis was restricted to immunodominant epitopes within NS3 viral gene: NS3₁₀₇₃ and NS3₁₄₀₆, which are commonly recognized in HLA-A*02-positive patients and NS3₁₄₃₆ which are recognized in HLA-A*01-positive patients. The study provides evidence that T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic HCV infection is related to the polymorphisms of HCV NS3 immune epitopes, but this is highly dependent on the restricting HLA allele context.

MATERIALS AND METHODS

Patients

The study encompassed 90 prospectively enrolled patients with chronic HCV infection (anti-HCV⁺, HCV RNA⁺), presenting for treatment at the Outpatient Clinic of the Warsaw Hospital for Infectious Diseases. The source and timing of infection were unknown in most patients. However, all patients were HCV RNA positive for at least six months prior to therapy. All but one patient achieved sustained virologic response (SVR) (negative PCR test detecting HCV RNA six months post-treatment of sensitivity ≤ 15 IU/mL). Inclusion criteria were infection with

genotype 1b, no evidence of cirrhosis, and no other potential cause of chronic liver disease. Thirty-six mL of EDTA-anti-coagulated whole blood was collected from all patients before treatment and six months post-treatment in the single non-responder. HCV genotype was determined by Inno-LiPA HCV II (Innogenetics N.V., Gent, Belgium) and baseline viral load as well as SVR status were assessed by RealTime HCV Viral Load Assay (Abbott) (sensitivity 12 IU/mL). Some clinical and virological characteristics of analyzed patients are presented in **Table 1**.

Antibodies and Pentamers

Mouse anti-human anti-CD3-peridinin-chlorophyll protein-Cyanine5.5 (PERCP-CY5.5) clone UCHT1, anti-CD4-BD Horizon V500 clone RPA-T4, anti-PD-1-Alexa Fluor 647 clone EH12.1 and anti-Tim-3 (CD366)-Brilliant Violet (BV421) Clone 7D3, antibodies were purchased from BD Biosciences (Franklin Lakes, New Jersey, USA). Anti-CD8-fluorescein isothiocyanate (FITC) LT8 clone antibody and custom Pro5 Recombinant MHC class I Pentamer containing HLA-A*02-restricted HCV NS3₁₄₀₆ immunodominant epitope KLSGLGLNAV (corresponding to genotype 1b), conjugated with phycoerythrin (PE), were purchased from Pro-Immune (Oxford, United Kingdom). The latter epitope is one of the most immunogenic in chronically HCV-infected patients and displays cross-reactivity with other epitope variants (50, 51). BD Horizon Fixable Viability Stain 780 (BD Biosciences), an amine-reactive dye, was used to discriminate viable from non-viable lymphocytes. As isotype controls, IgG1 κ ALEXA 647 and IgG1 κ BV421 (BD Biosciences) were used.

HLA-A Typing

The presence of the HLA-A*02 allele was verified by flow cytometry using anti-HLA-A*02-FITC clone BB7.2 antibody (BD Biosciences) and by quantitative PCR as described elsewhere (52). The presence of the HLA-A*01 allele was

TABLE 1 | Clinical, laboratory and virological characteristics of 90 patients with chronic hepatitis C.

Sex [male/female]	29/61
Age [years]	
median (range)	58.0 (25-88)
mean \pm SD	56.7 \pm 1.6
Serum ALT activity [U/mL]	
median (range)	61 (19-389)
mean \pm SD	79.1 \pm 6.3
normal values: 7–56 U/mL	
Fibrosis score determined by FibroScan ^a	F0/1, n=50 F2, n=26 F3, n=14 F4, n=0
Viral load [U/mL]	
median (range)	8.4 \times 10 ⁵ (6.2 \times 10 ³ -1.1 \times 10 ⁷)
mean \pm SD	1.4 \times 10 ⁶ \pm 1.8 \times 10 ⁵

^aF0/F1 represents no or minimal fibrosis, F2 moderate fibrosis, F3 severe fibrosis, and F4 represents cirrhosis (49).

verified by flow cytometry using anti-HLA-A*01-biotin conjugated antibody and streptavidin-PE (both from United States Biological, Salem, USA) and by qualitative PCR as described previously (53).

T-Cell Phenotyping

Peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) were isolated from 36 ml of EDTA-anticoagulated blood by density gradient centrifugation using Lymphoprep, Stemcell Technologies Inc., Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada, according to the manufacturer's protocol. After isolation, cells were passed through a 70 μ m cell strainer (BD Biosciences), resuspended in Phosphate Buffered Saline pH 7.2 (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, USA), and counted. Next, 25 million freshly isolated PBMCs were stained with BD Horizon Fixable Viability Stain 780 (BD Biosciences), resuspended in the Pharmingen Stain Buffer with 0.2% (w/v) bovine serum albumin (BD Biosciences) and pre-incubated with FcR blocking reagent (Miltenyi Biotec, Bergisch Gladbach, Germany). Cells from HLA-A*02-positive patients were subjected to enrichment of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells by magnetic separation. In brief, pentamer was added to the cells and the mixture was incubated for 10 minutes at room temperature in the dark. The cell suspension was then washed with 4 ml of MACS Buffer (Miltenyi Biotec). Cell pellets were resuspended with Anti-PE Micro Beads (Miltenyi Biotec) and MACS Buffer and incubated for 20 minutes at 4°C, protected from light. The cell suspension was washed twice with MACS Buffer and passed through a 70 μ m cell strainer (BD Biosciences). Magnetic MS Columns (Miltenyi Biotec) were used to perform the separation following the manufacturer's recommendations. Enriched cells were counted and stained with anti-CD3, -CD4, -CD8, -PD-1, -Tim-3 antibodies for 20 minutes at 4°C. Controls consisted of unstained cells and fluorescence minus one (FMO) with Anti-IgG1 Alexa Fluor 647 and Anti-IgG1 BV421 instead of anti-PD-1 and anti-Tim-3, respectively. After washing twice with PBS, cells were resuspended in 300 μ l of the Pharmingen Stain Buffer, immediately acquired on FACS Canto II instrument (Becton-Dickinson, Mountain View, USA) and analyzed by BD FACS Diva software (Becton-Dickinson). Typically, one million stained cells per sample were analyzed. Additionally, a separate PBMC sample (both from HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative subjects) was directly stained with antibodies against surface molecules (without pentamer staining step) and analyzed as above.

Next-Generation Sequencing of Immune Epitopes

Diversity analysis of HLA-restricted NS3₁₀₇₃, NS3₁₄₀₆ and NS3₁₄₃₆ immunodominant epitopes contained within NS3/4a viral gene was conducted by next-generation amplicon sequencing. First, RNA was extracted from one mL of plasma using NucleoSpin RNA Virus-Kit (Macherey-Nagel, Düren, Germany), purified from any contaminating DNA using DNA-free DNA Removal Kit (Ambion, Austin, Texas, United States) and then subjected to reverse transcription using PrimeScript Reverse Transcriptase (Takara, Kusatsu, Shiga, Japan). Amplicon of 2223 bp encompassing the NS3/4a and containing NS3₁₀₇₃,

NS3₁₄₀₆ and NS3₁₄₃₆ encoding regions (nt 3466-5689 of H77 reference genome, GenBank accession number AF009606) was obtained in two-step PCR using outer primers FW 5'-GGCGTGTGGGGACATCATC-3' (nt 3314-3332), RV 5'-GGCTGTGAATGCCATCAGTGATG-3' (nt 5704-5726) and inner primers FW 5'-GCATCATCACTAGCCTCACAGG-3' (nt 3466-3487), RV 5'-CCAGGCAGAGTGGACAAGC-3' (positions 5671-5689) and Platinum *Taq* DNA High Fidelity Polymerase on GeneAmp 9700 cyclor (Applied Biosystems Foster City, California, USA). PCR conditions were as follows: initial denaturation at 94°C for 2 min, followed by 35 cycles of denaturation at 94°C for 30s, annealing at 55°C for 30s, and elongation at 68°C for 2 min 30s. Each PCR product was purified from agarose gel by Nucleospin Gel and PCR Clean-up Kit (Macherey-Nagel) and subjected to tagmentation and double indexing using Nextera XT Sample preparation Kit (Illumina, San Diego, California, United States). The run was performed on MiSeq (Illumina) platform using MiSeq Reagent v3 kit 2x300 bp, (Illumina).

Data Analysis

For cytometric analyses, an initial lymphocyte gate was set based on side scatter (SSC)/forward scatter (FSC) and additional gates (single T-cells, live cells, CD3⁺, CD4⁺, CD8⁺, pentamer-positive, PD-1⁺, Tim-3⁺ cells) were introduced based on the appropriate controls of unstained cells and FMO.

For NGS analyses, amplicon sequence reads were filtered for quality (Phred score >20) yielding a depth of 53483.9 \pm 18676 reads per sample covering epitopes NS3₁₄₀₆ and NS3₁₄₃₆ and 10119.4 \pm 4758.2 per sample covering epitope NS3₁₀₇₃ (mean \pm SD), corrected for sequencing errors and reconstructed into populations of genetic variants using Quasirecomb software (54). The latter uses a jumping hidden Markov model to infer *quasispecies* sequences along with their frequencies from the next-generation sequencing data. Based on the previously estimated sequencing error of the similar analysis (including MMLV-based reverse transcriptase, *Taq* polymerase, and Illumina sequencing), the maximal aggregate error rate would be about 1 \times 10⁻² per site (55) and thus, accordingly, one percent cutoff of frequency was applied to the reconstructed variants in order to exclude erroneous variants from the analysis. Next, the amino acid composition of epitopes variants (NS3₁₀₇₃, NS3₁₄₀₆ and NS3₁₄₃₆) was assessed using MEGA 6.0 software (56) and represented graphically using WebLogo generator (57). The GenBank EU255962.1 sequence was selected as the prototype 1b HCV strain, as it showed the highest similarity to patients' epitope sequences. Variability of epitope was defined as the presence of at least two variants at a frequency >1%. Minor epitope variant was defined to be the second and subsequent most frequent in a sample and its frequency was between 1% and 30%.

Statistical Analysis

Results were verified for normal distribution by the Kolmogorov-Smirnov test and expressed as mean values \pm standard error (SE) or median (range). The Mann-Whitney U test/Fisher Exact Test was used to compare expression of

immune exhaustion markers on CD8⁺ T-cells and viral epitope diversity parameters. Immune selection was assumed to be present when mutations within the viral epitope were more frequent in patients carrying the relevant HLA allele than in patients without the allele. All P-values were two-tailed and considered significant when ≤ 0.05 .

Ethical Statement

The study protocol followed ethical guidelines of the 2013 Declaration of Helsinki and was approved by the Bioethical Committee of the Medical University of Warsaw (Approval Number KB/77/A/2015). All patients provided written informed consent.

RESULTS

Frequency of HLA-A*01 and HLA-A*02 Alleles

Forty (44.4%) patients displayed the presence of the HLA-A*02 allele, and 30 (33.3%) displayed the HLA-A*01 allele. Of these, five patients (5.6%) manifested the presence of both HLA-A*01 and HLA-A*02 alleles. Twenty-five patients (27.8%) were both HLA-A*01 and HLA-A*02-negative. The diversity analysis of HLA-A*02-restricted NS3₁₀₇₃, NS3₁₄₀₆ HCV epitopes and HLA-A*01-restricted NS3₁₄₃₆ HCV epitope was successful in all 90 patients.

HLA-A*02-Restricted NS3₁₀₇₃ Epitope Was Moderately Conserved

NS3₁₀₇₃ epitope was moderately conserved, both at interhost (i.e., between patients) and intrahost (i.e., within patient) levels. Only in eight patients (8.9%) a maximum of two variants were present (major and minor variant), while in the remaining 82 (91.1%) a single variant was detected. The prototype NS3₁₀₇₃ CVNGVCWTV variant, representing the most common variant found of HCV 1b (e.g., GenBank EU255962.1) was present in 57 (63.3%) patients (in 55 as a single variant and in two as a minor variant). The remaining patients displayed the presence of various epitope sequences, among which: CINGVCWTV [previously described as a 1b escape variant (58)] was present as a major variant in 25 patients and as a minor variant in five; CINGVCWSV was a major variant in two patients; CINGACWTV was a major variant in three patients; CVNGACWTV was a major variant in two patients; CINGVCWTA, CVNGVCWSV, and CLNGVCWTV were major variants in one patient each, respectively; and CVNGVC*TV was a minor variant in one. Distribution of dominant aminoacid sequences in epitope NS3₁₀₇₃ among HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative patients are presented on **Supplementary Figure S1**.

There was no difference in the presence of intrahost aminoacid variability at NS3₁₀₇₃ epitope in neither HLA-A*02-positive nor HLA-A*02-negative patients (2/38 vs 6/44, $P=0.2920$). Similarly, there was no significant difference between HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative patients in the prevalence of dominant prototype NS3₁₀₇₃ CVNGVCWTV vs variant epitope sequence (i.e., other than prototype NS3₁₀₇₃ CVNGVCWTV as a dominant sequence) ($n=23/17$ vs $32/18$), $P=0.6638$ (**Figure 1**).

Infection With a Variant NS3₁₀₇₃ Epitope Was Associated With Lower PD-1/Tim-3 Expression on CD8⁺ T-Cells

When analyzing the entire cohort (i.e., both HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative patients) there were no differences in the percentages of global CD8⁺ T-cells expressing either PD-1 and/or Tim-3 or negative for both PD-1 and Tim-3 in patients with presence/absence of intrahost aminoacid variability in the NS3₁₀₇₃ epitope. Similarly, no differences were present in either HLA-A*02-positive or HLA-A*02-negative subgroups (**Figure 2**).

When analyzing the entire cohort (i.e., both HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative patients) there were no differences in the percentages of global CD8⁺ T-cells expressing either PD-1 or Tim-3 or expressing neither PD-1 nor Tim-3 in patients harboring prototype or variant epitope as the dominant strain (**Figure 2**). However, infections with a variant epitope (i.e., other than the prototype NS3₁₀₇₃ CVNGVCWTV) as the major sequence were associated with significantly lower percentages of global CD8⁺ T-cells co-expressing PD-1 and Tim-3 (median 2.2 vs 3.0, $P=0.0054$) (**Figure 2**). This was also true for both HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative subgroups, but the difference reached statistical significance only in the latter (1.45 vs 2.55, $P=0.0062$).

HLA-A*02-Restricted NS3₁₄₀₆ Epitope Displayed High Level of Variability

NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope was the most variable, both at interhost and intrahost levels. The most prevalent NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope sequence [which was present in 35 (28.23%) of patients] was KLSGLGLNAV, consistent with the prototype 1b sequence (GenBank EU255962.1) and pentamer, followed by KLSSLGLNAV [previously shown to be cross-reactive with prototype sequence (50)] ($n=27$, 21.77%), KLSLGINAV ($n=13$, 10.48%), KLSGLGINAV [cross-reactive with prototype (50)], ($n=12$, 9.68%), KLSALGINAV ($n=5$, 4.03%), KLSALGLNAV [cross-reactive with prototype (51)] and KLSSLGVNAV in three patients each (2.42%), KLSLGINAV, KLSGLGLNAI, and QLSLGLNAV in two patients each (1.61%), RLLALGINAV, QLSGLGVNAV, KLMGLGVNAV, KLSGLGMNAV, KLSSLGINAV, KLTALGINAV, KLSNLGINAV, KLSLGLNAV, KLSTLGINAV, KLLALGINAV, KLLGLGINAV, KLVGLGVNAV, KLTALGLNAV, KLSGLGFNAV, KLSSLGVSNAV, KLSSLGISAV, QSSSLGLNAV, KLSTLGLNAV, QLSLGINAV, and KLSSLIN-A in one patient each (0.8%). Distribution of dominant NS3₁₄₀₆ amino acid sequences in HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative patients is presented in **Supplementary Figure S2**.

Sixty-four (71.11%) patients displayed no variability within this epitope. Among the remaining 26 patients, two variants were present in 22 (24.44%), three in two (2.22%) and five variant sequences were present in the other two patients (2.22%). Only four amino acid positions (1407, 1410, 1413, 1414) were conserved among the analyzed variants (**Supplementary Figure S2**). The number of circulating variants was higher in HLA-A*02-positive than in HLA-A*02-negative patients (mean 1.6 vs 1.2), $P=0.0210$.

Prototype 1b NS3₁₄₀₆ KLSGLGLNAV was the dominant sequence in 14 out of 40 (37.5%) HLA-A*02-positive and in 15 out of 50 (30%) HLA-A*02-negative patients ($P=0.6548$;

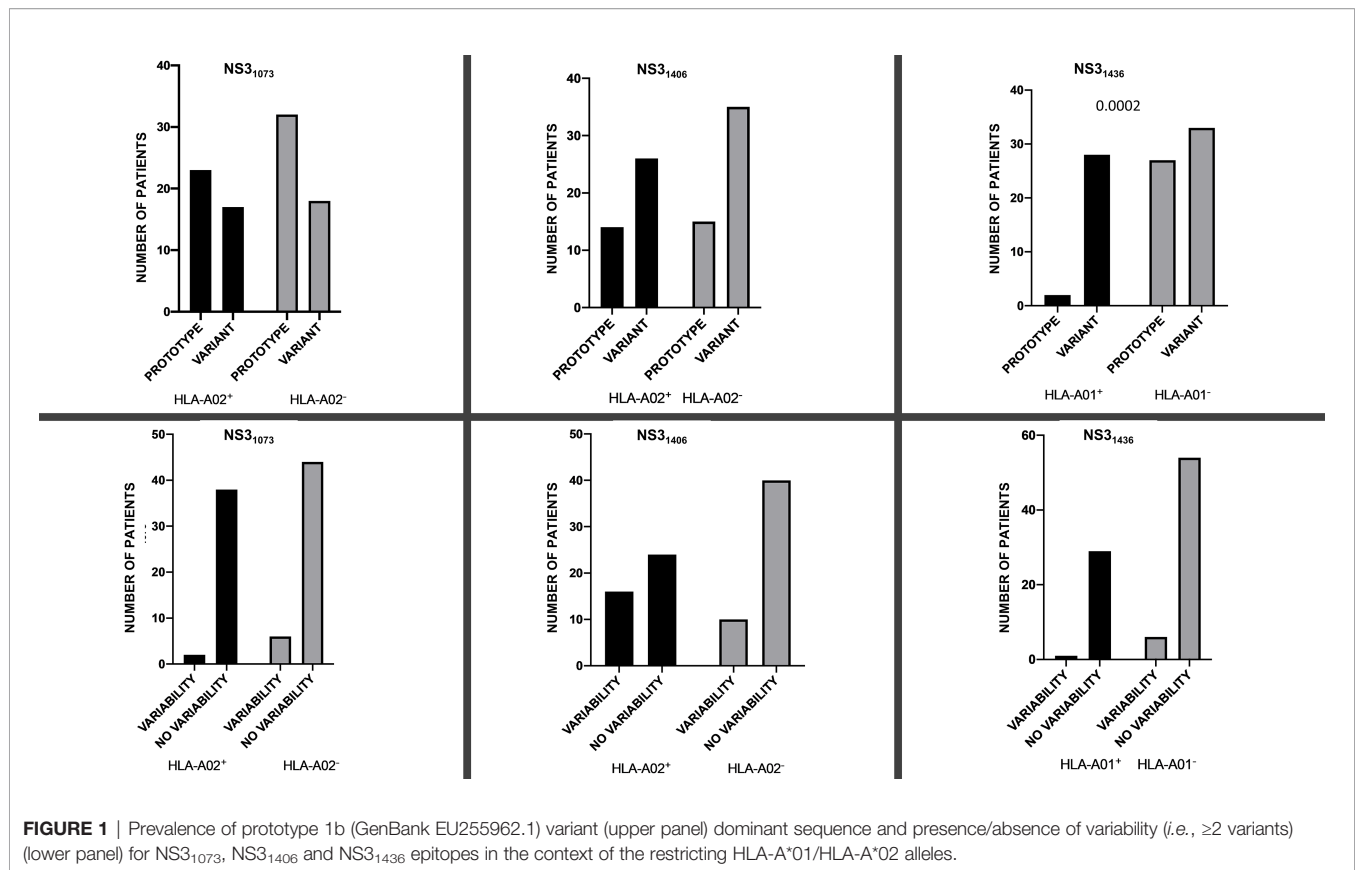


Figure 1). Similarly, there was no significant difference in the prevalence of domination of 1b prototype NS3₁₄₀₆ KLSGLGLNAV or cross-reactive KLSSLGLNAV, KLSGLGINAV or KLSALGLNAV sequence between HLA-A*02-positive (25 out of 40, 62.5%) and HLA-A*02-negative (35 out of 50, 70%) patients, $P=0.5044$. While HLA-A*02-positive patients were more likely to display intrahost aminoacid variability in the NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope (≥ 2 sequences), this difference did not reach statistical significance ($P=0.0601$; **Figure 1**).

NS3₁₄₀₆ Epitope Sequence Variability Was Associated With Higher PD-1/Tim-3 Expression on CD8⁺ T-Cells

Variability of NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope was not associated with PD-1, Tim-3 and PD-1 and Tim-3 expression on global peripheral CD8⁺ T-cells in HLA-A*02-positive subjects, but when all enrolled patients were analyzed, variability (≥ 2 variants) was associated with increased percentage of global CD8⁺ PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells ($P=0.0197$) and with lower percentage of CD8⁺ T-cells negative for both exhaustion markers ($P=0.0079$) (**Figure 3**). A similar relationship was found in HLA-A*02-negative subjects: NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope variability was associated with higher percentage of global CD8⁺ PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells ($P=0.0016$) and lower percentage of CD8⁺ PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells ($P=0.0130$) (**Figure 3**).

When analyzing the entire cohort and either HLA-A*02-positive or HLA-A*02-negative patients, there were no statistically significant differences in the percentages of global CD8⁺ T-cells

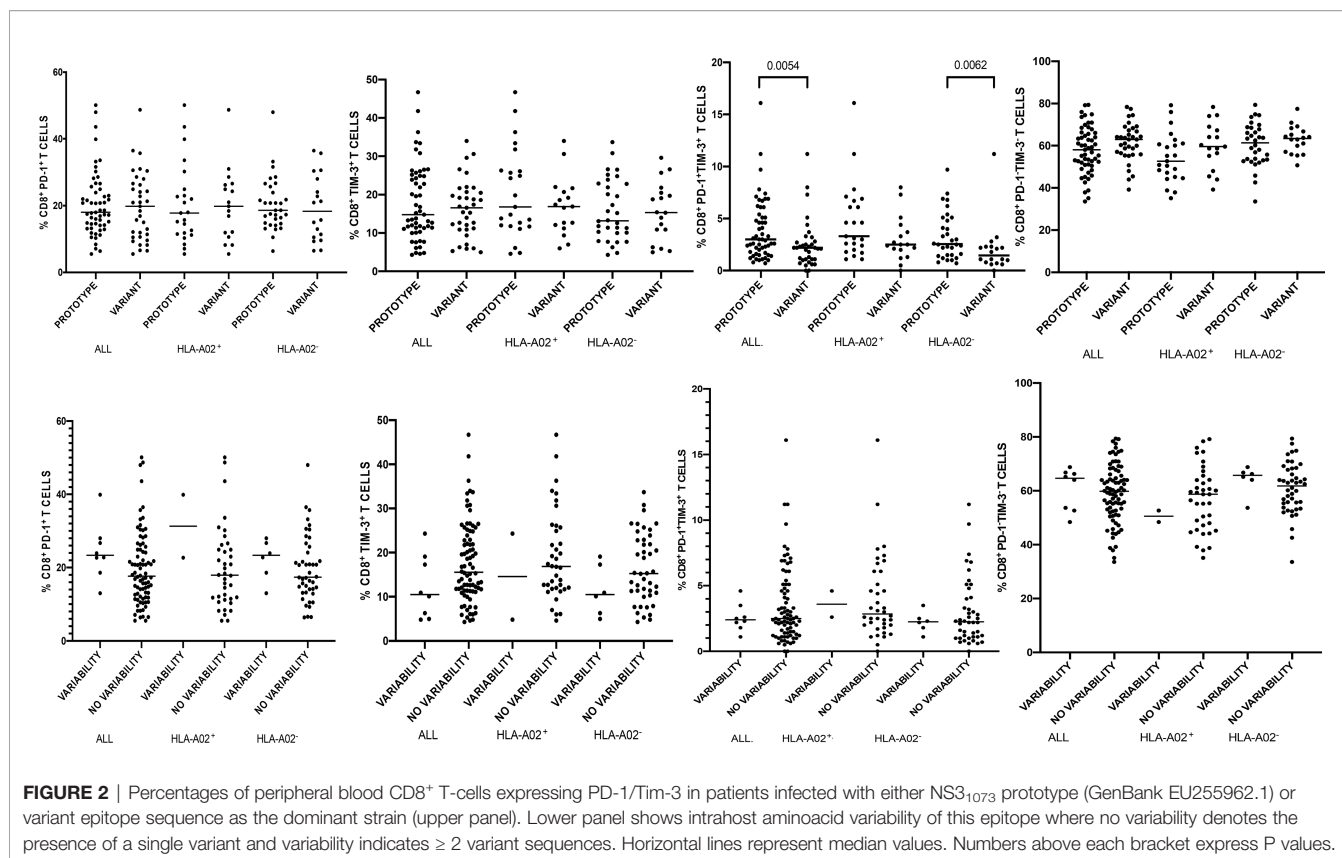
expressing either PD-1 and/or Tim-3 or neither PD-1 nor Tim-3 between patients with the prototype NS3₁₄₀₆ KLSGLGLNAV or variant epitope as a dominant sequence (**Figure 3**).

NS3₁₄₀₆ Epitope Sequence Other Than Prototype or Cross-Reactive Variants Was Associated With Higher PD-1/Tim-3 Expression on HCV-Specific CD8⁺ T-Cells

In HLA-A*02-positive subjects there was no association between the variability within the NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope and the percentage of HCV-specific cells or PD-1/Tim-3 expression on these cells. Furthermore, patients in whom the prototype sequence dominated were not different with respect to the above parameters from the other patients (**Figure 4**). However, predominance of an epitope sequence representing neither prototype NS3₁₄₀₆ KLSGLGLNAV nor cross-reactive variants (KLSSLGLNAV, KLSGLGINAV or KLSALGLNAV) was associated with significantly higher percentage of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells with co-expression of PD-1 and Tim-3, $P=0.0102$.

HLA-A*01 -Restricted NS3₁₄₃₆ Epitope Was Highly Conserved

NS3₁₄₃₆ epitope was the most conserved both at interhost and intrahost levels as only two sequence variants were identified (ATDALMTGY and ATDALMTGF) and only in 7 patients (7.8%) ≥ 2 sequences were present. The prototype ATDALMTGY NS3₁₄₃₆ variant (GenBank EU255962.1), representing the most common variant found in HCV 1b, was present in 34 (37.8%)



patients, (in 29 as a single variant and in five as a minor variant). ATDALMTGF, which was previously described in both prospective studies of primary infection and in cross-sectional studies of chronic disease as a viral escape variant in HLA-A*01-positive patients (6, 59), was present in 61 patients as a sole variant and in two as a minor variant (70.0% of patients overall).

There was no difference in the presence of intrahost aminoacid variability among either HLA-A*01-positive or HLA-A*01-negative patients (one out of 30 vs 6 out of 60, respectively $P = 0.4170$), **Figure 1**. However, in almost all HLA-A*01-positive patients (28 out of 30, 93.3%), the ATDALMTGF escape sequence predominated, while in patients without this allele this was much less common (33 out of 60, 55%, $P = 0.0002$) (**Figure 1**). Interestingly, in HLA-A*01-positive patients all minor variants were prototypes while in HLA-A*01-negative patients, two were escape variants and one was a prototype. Distribution of dominant NS3₁₄₃₆ sequence in HLA-A*01-positive and in HLA-A*01-negative patients is presented on **Supplementary Figure S3**.

NS3₁₄₃₆ Epitope Sequence Variation and CD8⁺ T-Cell PD-1/Tim-3 Expression Phenotype

When analyzing the entire cohort (i.e., both HLA-A*01-positive and HLA-A*01-negative patients), there were no significant differences in the percentages of global CD8⁺ T-cells expressing either PD-1 and/or Tim-3 or neither PD-1 nor Tim-3 in patients

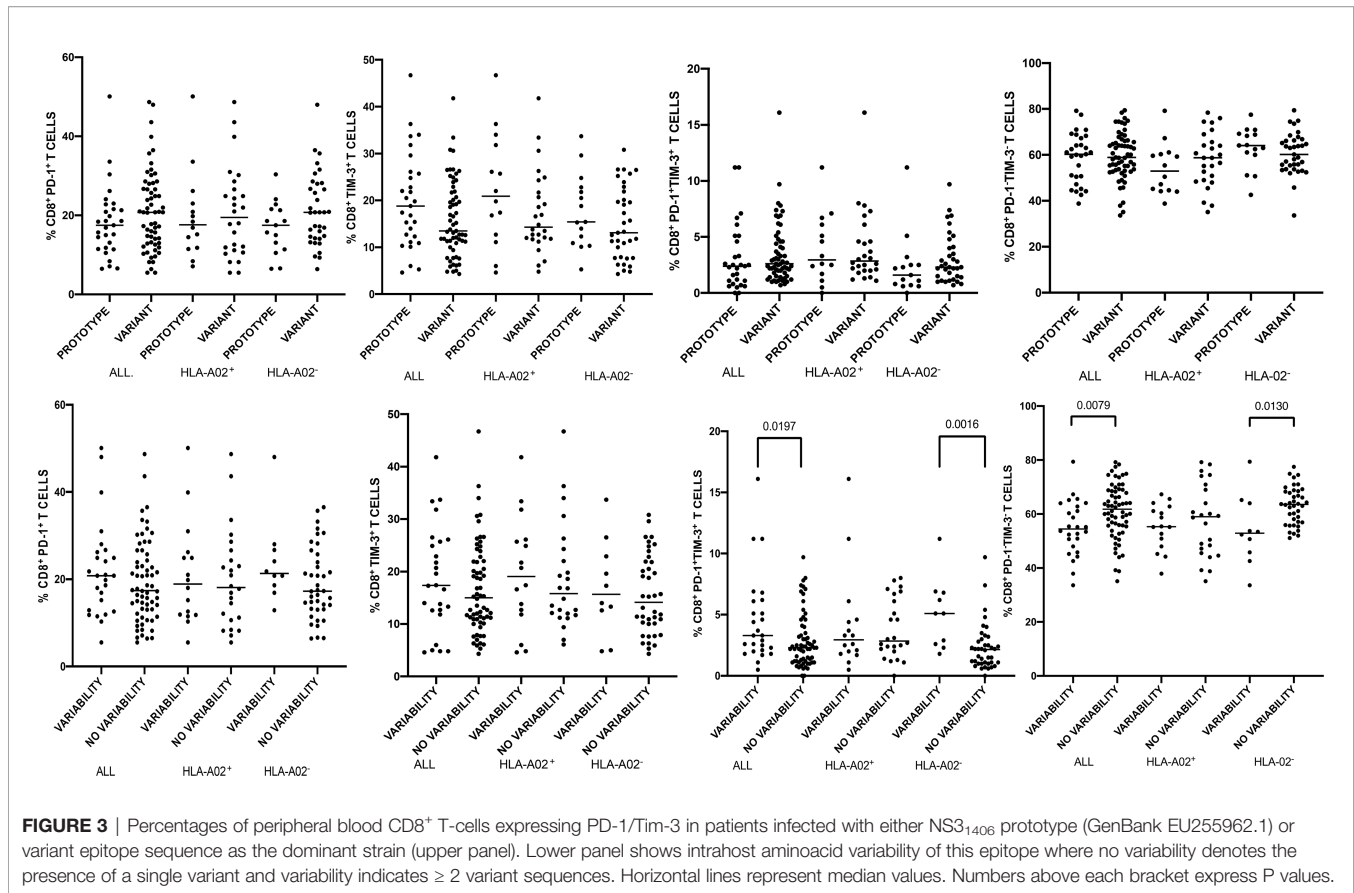
with the presence and absence of intrahost aminoacid variability within NS3₁₄₃₆ epitope (**Supplementary Figure S4**). Similarly, no significant differences were present in the HLA-A*01-negative subgroup, while in HLA-A*01-positive patients there were too few values for a meaningful statistical comparison.

When all patients harboring either prototype ATDALMTGY or variant epitope ATDALMTGF as the dominant sequence were compared, there were no differences in the percentages of global CD8⁺ T-cells expressing either PD-1 and/or Tim-3 or expressing neither PD-1 nor Tim-3 (**Supplementary Figure S4**). This comparison could not be done for the HLA-A*01-positive subgroup, as only two patients were infected with ATDALMTGY. However, these two patients displayed lower PD-1 and higher Tim-3, as well as PD-1 + Tim-3 expression, on global CD8⁺ T-cells than patients harboring HCV ATDALMTGF variant (**Supplementary Figure S4**).

Within HLA-A*01-negative patients, there were no differences in the expression of exhaustion markers on global CD8⁺ T-cells between patients infected with different variants (**Supplementary Figure S4**).

Evolution of Epitopes and Exhaustion Markers in the Patient Not Responding to Treatment

We investigated dynamics of exhaustion markers in the context of viral epitopes variability in the only treatment-naïve non-responder patient treated for 8 weeks with Harvoni. Despite negative viral load at week 4 and 8 of treatment, this patient experienced viral load rebound



between the end of treatment and SVR assessment six months post-treatment. His viral load was 821000 before and 643000 IU/ml after treatment. The patient was HLA-A*02-positive, HLA-A*01-negative. Initially (*i.e.*, prior to treatment), this patient displayed the presence of NS3₁₀₇₃ escape epitope CINGACWTV which reverted to prototype CVNGVCWTV after unsuccessful treatment. Concomitantly, there was a change in NS3₁₄₀₆ sequence from KLSALGLNAV to QLSSLGLNAV. Furthermore, despite the absence of HLA-A*01 allele in this patient, the viral escape NS3₁₄₃₆ epitope sequence ATDALMTGF reverted to the prototype ATDALMTGY (**Supplementary Figure S5**). All these post-treatment variants were not detected prior to treatment even below the cutoff value of 1%. Concomitantly, the frequency of global CD8⁺ T-cells expressing either PD-1 and/or Tim-3 have decreased and the frequency of CD8⁺ global T-cells expressing neither PD-1 nor Tim-3 increased (**Supplementary Figure S5**).

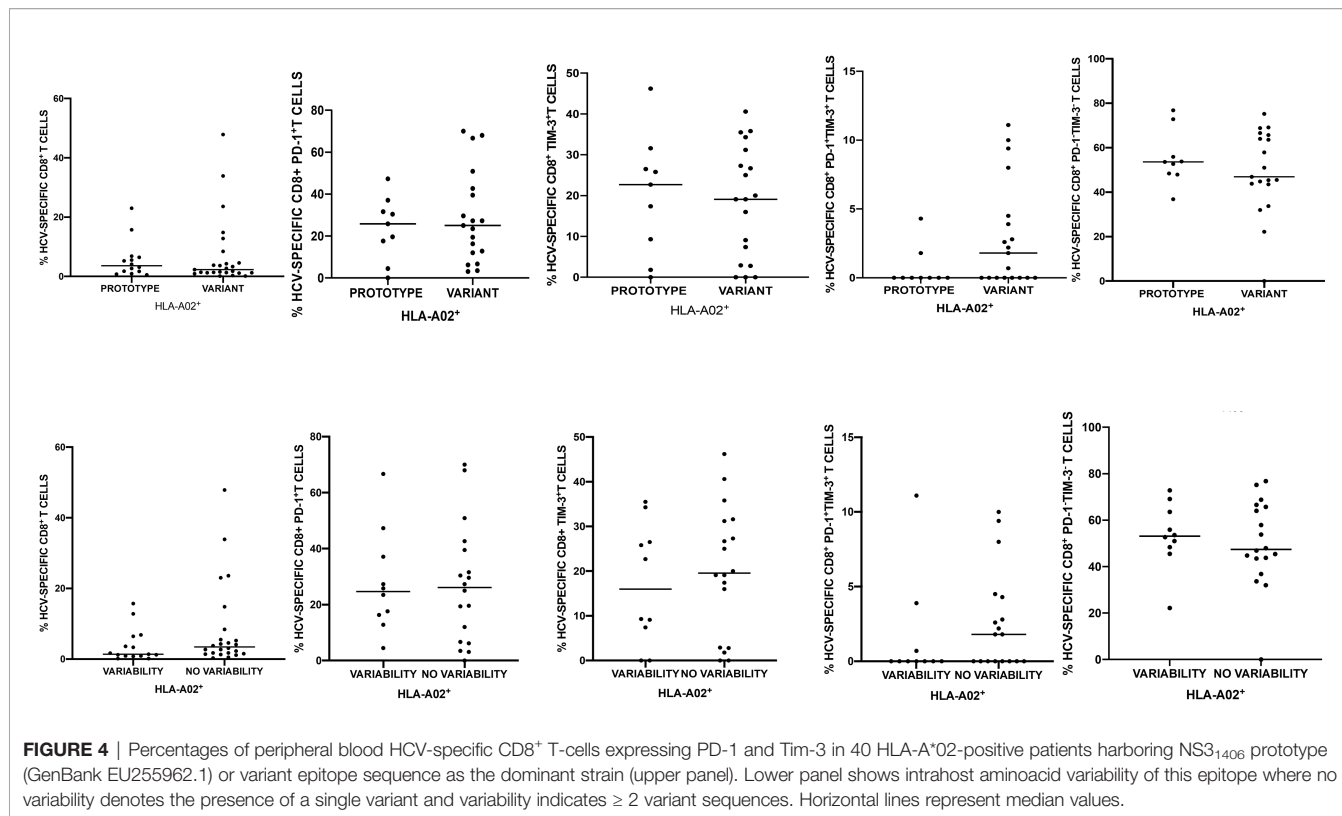
DISCUSSION

The aim of the present study was to determine whether T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic HCV infection is related to the repertoire of viral immune epitopes. According to our best knowledge, this is the first study of its kind. We studied a large prospective cohort of chronic hepatitis C patients infected with the same viral subgenotype (1b), as it was previously shown that the

patterns of viral adaptation to host's immune pressure reflected by HLA-associated viral epitope polymorphisms may vary considerably between the genotypes, despite the presence of the same HLA allele (60). We assessed exhaustion phenotype at a single-cell level on both global CD8⁺ and HCV-specific T-cells employing multiparametric flow cytometry combined with magnetic-based enrichment of the latter cells using MHC-pentamers.

We found that the PD-1/Tim-3 inhibitory receptors expression pattern is associated with specific autologous viral epitope sequence and its intrahost variability and this was evident for both HCV-specific and global CD8⁺ T-cell populations. Importantly, the type of association seemed to be epitope-specific, which warrants evaluation of autologous viral epitope sequences when investigating CD8⁺ T-cell exhaustion.

Although viral pathogens encode numerous potentially immunogenic determinants, CD8⁺ T-cells recognize and respond only to a very small fraction of these potential epitopes. This phenomenon is called immunodominance and is strongly restricted by particular HLA alleles (61). Immunodominant HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell epitopes located in E2, NS3 or NS5B are targeted in the vast majority of patients expressing the respective HLA type (62–64). Available studies of natural HCV infection and using adenovirus-based vaccine immunogens revealed that NS3 immunodominant CD8⁺ T-cell responses to HCV 1b include NS3₁₄₀₆ KLSGLGINAV, NS3₁₀₇₃ CVNGVCWTV restricted by HLA class-I A*02 allele, and NS3₁₄₃₆ ATDALMTGY restricted by



HLA-A*01 alleles (6, 16, 17, 50, 59, 65). Since these two HLA-A alleles are the most prevalent in the Polish population (44.4% of patients were HLA-A*02-positive, 33.3% patients were HLA-A*01-positive), we narrowed the analysis to immunodominant epitopes NS3₁₀₇₃, NS3₁₄₀₆ and NS3₁₄₃₆.

The analyzed epitopes displayed variable levels of amino acid diversity. The most variable both at interhost and intrahost levels was NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope, suggesting the highest tolerance of this region to amino acid substitutions (**Supplementary Figure S2**). This is consistent with the study by Kelly et al. in which epitope NS3₁₄₀₆ was highly variable, with single amino acid sequence present in only 25% of genotype 1 infected individuals (50). In contrast, in our study epitope NS3₁₀₇₃ was only moderately variable (**Supplementary Figure S1**) and NS3₁₄₃₆ displayed almost no variability (**Supplementary Figure S3**), which is consistent with previous observations (22) and implies strong functional constraints and high “fitness cost” related to viral regions encoding these epitopes. Viral escape mutations of high “fitness cost” have been previously observed in some epitopes with a limited sequence variability in the NS3/NS4a region (66). Mutations at positions 1074, 1075, 1076 and 1079 of the NS3₁₀₇₃ epitope were reported to negatively affect the replicative fitness of the virus (66) and thus some escape mutations within CD8⁺ T-cell epitopes may be restricted due to incompatibility with replicative viral capacity (67–69). Consequently, certain viral escape mutations can only evolve together with compensatory mutations that retain viral replication (70, 71).

Importantly, our study showed that immunodominance exerts selective pressure within the analyzed NS3 epitopes, since there

were statistically significant differences in epitope sequence variability and/or their number (complexity) in the presence or absence of the restricting HLA-A allele. In particular, in patients harboring HLA-A*02 allele, the number of NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope variants was higher than in HLA-A*02-negative patients. Similarly, the HLA-A*01 allele was associated with escape of the NS3₁₄₃₆ epitope, since almost all HLA-A*01-positive patients displayed dominant ATDALMTGF escape epitope sequence (Y1444F substitution), while patients without this allele displayed either dominant escape ATDALMTGF or prototype ATDALMTGY (**Supplementary Figure S3**). This suggests that HLA-A*01-positive subjects quite commonly target this epitope. In line with this hypothesis, it was previously found that 39% of HLA-A*01-positive subjects had a detectable *ex vivo* response against this epitope (59). It was reported that the Y1444F substitution impairs binding to the HLA-A*01 molecule and is sufficient to abrogate CD8⁺ T-cell recognition, which may have an important impact on the ability to prime a functional response upon infection (72). On the other hand, this mutation was shown to have a negative impact on viral fitness, since a helicase activity of the protein containing the Y1444F substitution is reduced when compared to the prototype sequence (72). Interestingly, our study showed that minor epitope variants in HLA-A*01-positive patients were exclusively prototypes while in HLA-A*01-negative patients these were mostly escape variants which, again, may indicate immune-driven selection of this epitope and high fitness cost of the Y1444F substitution.

Previously, the Y1444F substitution has been observed in association with the HLA-A*01 allele in subjects with chronic

infection indicating that mutational escape is common (16, 59). This may confirm the presence of the previously reported HLA class I associated epitope sequence polymorphisms, so called “HLA class I footprints”, observed on a population level and manifesting as mutations in autologous viral sequences only in patients positive for the restricting HLA class I allele (10, 14, 16, 59, 60, 73, 74). Moreover, it was revealed that, at least for some CD8 epitopes, identical escape mutations are selected in subjects sharing the same restricting HLA class I alleles (16, 59, 74, 75). The first evidence for selective pressure by CD8⁺ T-cells comes from studies on chimpanzees sharing the same MHC class I alleles and persistently infected with HCV. These studies demonstrated that mutations within viral epitopes occur shortly after infection and are not random, as the rate of nonsynonymous substitutions was higher in MHC class I restricted epitopes compared to non-restricted epitopes or nearby regions (76). For example, within NS3₁₀₇₃, NS3₁₁₃₁ and NS3₁₁₆₉ epitopes, the mutation rate was 10-fold higher than in conserved regions (77). Similarly, analysis of an Irish outbreak cohort has shown that mutations within the known HLA class I-restricted epitopes were more common than mutations at other sites (74). Furthermore, mutations in these epitopes were more frequent in the presence of particular alleles, pointing to immune selection (74). Studies using a population-based approach have shown that most viral escape mutations revert to wild-type prototype sequence upon transmission to a new host negative for the restricting HLA class I allele because of the high fitness cost incurred by these mutations (15, 78). The fact that these mutations are stable in chronic HCV-infected subjects suggests that selective pressures still operate during the chronic phase of infection (15).

Our study suggests that there was an interplay between the analyzed epitope sequences and the exhaustion phenotype of CD8⁺ T-cells, reflected by PD-1/Tim-3 expression. In particular, in HLA-A*02-positive patients the predominance of an epitope sequence representing neither prototype NS3₁₄₀₆ KLSGLGLNAV nor cross-reactive variant (KLSSLGLNAV, KLSGLGINAV or KLSALGLNAV) was associated with significantly higher percentage of HCV-specific cells CD8⁺ T-cells with co-expression of PD-1 and Tim-3. Given that it is the co-expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 that defines the state of more profound exhaustion (40, 41), these results indicate that variations from the genotype-specific consensus sequence may be associated with immune exhaustion.

When analyzing the entire cohort, i.e., both HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative patients, NS3₁₄₀₆ intrahost variability (i.e., the presence of at least two epitope variants) was associated with increased frequencies of global CD8⁺ T-cells with PD-1 and Tim-3 co-expression, and with lower frequencies of CD8⁺ T-cells without these exhaustion markers (Figure 3). This suggests that the higher exhaustion is related to the presence of multiple variants, possibly due to limited immune surveillance and natural viral evolution. However, this observation was not confirmed in the subgroup of HLA-A*02-positive patients in whom this epitope should be recognized, as the analyzed group was probably too small.

In the case of NS3₁₀₇₃ epitope, infection with a variant epitope (i.e., other than the genotype-specific prototype) was associated

with significantly lower percentage of global CD8⁺ T-cells with co-expression of PD-1 and Tim-3, implying lower exhaustion (Figure 2). While this was statistically significant for the entire group (both HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative patients), it was not for the subgroup of HLA-A*02-positive patients in whom this epitope should be recognized, possibly due to too small number of patients analyzed. A similar phenomenon was observed in the case of NS3₁₄₃₆ epitope where HLA-A*01-positive patients harboring NS3₁₄₃₆ escape sequence displayed higher percentages of PD-1⁺ CD8⁺ T-cells and lower percentages of Tim-3⁺ as well as PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ CD8⁺ T-cells than patients with the prototype sequence (Supplementary Figure S4). However, these data should be interpreted with caution due to the limited number of observations.

Although there are only a few studies investigating PD-1/Tim-3 expression on CD8⁺ T-cells in the context of epitope variability in HCV infection, some studies showed that the phenotype of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells is determined by the level of antigen-specific stimulation. Expression of memory marker CD127 defines CD8⁺ T-cells that do not recognize cognate antigen because of viral variation (79). Similarly, Bengsch et al. found that co-expression of CD8⁺ inhibitory receptors such as 2B4, CD160 and KLRG1 in association with PD-1 represented exhausted phenotype and was associated with low and intermediate levels of CD127 expression, an impaired proliferative capacity, an intermediate T-cell differentiation stage, and an absence of sequence variations within the corresponding viral epitopes, indicating ongoing antigen triggering (38). Noteworthy, opposite expression profiles of inhibitory receptors were observed within the same patient depending on the autologous epitope sequence: in the presence of NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope escape all NS3₁₄₀₆ specific CD8⁺ T-cells expressed CD127 and low levels of PD-1, 2B4, CD160 and KLRG1, whereas an opposite phenotype was observed in case of NS5₂₅₉₄ specific CD8⁺ T-cells, which were characterized by low CD127 expression, but high PD-1, 2B4, CD160 and KLRG1 (38). Similar studies on HIV-1 and SIV infection revealed high level of PD-1 expression upon recognition of the cognate epitope and subsequent decrease after *in vivo* selection of cytotoxic T lymphocyte escape mutations in the respective epitopes (80–82). These results again imply that the mechanisms responsible for inhibitory receptor expression operate in an epitope-specific manner depending on the autologous virus sequence. Thus, both viral escape and T-cell exhaustion, defined by the expression of multiple inhibitory receptors, seem to contribute to the ineffective viral control present in chronic HCV infection. Currently, it is unclear whether HCV epitopes sequence variation drives the T-cell exhaustion observed in chronic HCV infection or whether it is the consequence of exhausted T-cell phenotype and ensuing loss of viral control.

Administration of anti-HCV treatment may change the repertoire of the viral *quasispecies* because of the new selective drug-related pressure acting on the virus (83). Consequently, unsuccessful therapy may be related to alteration of the composition of the viral variants, which would affect the T-cell exhaustion phenotype. Therefore, by studying the evolution of the viral antigens driven by treatment, we can verify how this affects T-cell exhaustion. Thus, we aimed to investigate the

dynamics of exhaustion markers expression in the context of viral epitopes sequence in one treatment-naïve HLA-A*02-positive, HLA-A*01-negative patient who experienced a viral relapse between the end of 8-week treatment with Harvoni and SVR assessment, and thus represented a unique case because of otherwise highly effective treatment. Based on epidemiological data, this patient was unlikely to be re-infected with a different HCV strain. Interestingly, reversal of escape NS3₁₀₇₃ epitope CVNGVCWTV to prototype CVNGVCWTV after treatment was accompanied by change of NS3₁₄₀₆ sequence from KLSALGLNAV to QLSSLGLNAV (**Supplementary Figure S5**). Furthermore, despite the absence of HLA-A*01 allele, NS3₁₄₃₆ escape epitope sequence ATDALMTGF changed to the prototype ATDALMTGY. Importantly, these post-treatment variants were not detected prior to treatment at any frequency, which suggests the presence of pre-existent minor strain at a very low frequency, or even *de novo* evolution. Concomitantly, the exhaustion markers expression on global CD8⁺ T-cells has decreased. Although multiple other factors could have contributed to the decrease of exhaustion phenotype after treatment, these results may also indicate that epitope sequence is a factor affecting exhaustion phenotype. In this case, loss of the escape variant (possibly due to treatment-related pressure) and appearance of prototype sequence (possibly a more replication-competent form) could have contributed to the reinvigoration of T-cell response after treatment. This could be because CD8⁺ T-cells targeting escaped epitopes were not exposed to constant T-cell receptor stimulation anymore and thus acquired a memory-like state rather than an exhaustion phenotype and sustained proliferative potential (38, 79). Similarly, in the study of Wieland et al., viral relapse and thus antigen re-exposure led to phenotypic and qualitative changes including a vigorous expansion of HCV NS3₁₀₇₃-specific CD8⁺ T-cells that was accompanied by re-generation of terminally exhausted effector subsets (84). These results also suggest that CD8⁺ T-cells are able to re-expand efficiently in response to antigen re-exposure.

Despite being the largest of its kind, our study has several limitations. First of all, with the exception of one patient, the analysis was confined to a single time point and thus the changes of CD8⁺ T-cell exhaustion markers and HCV NS3 epitope variant sequences over time remain unknown. Furthermore, our study was focused on phenotypical rather than functional markers of CD8⁺ T-cell exhaustion and the functional status of these cells remains to be determined.

Next, the analysis was confined to patients infected with subgenotype 1b, which, while reducing the confounding effects of varied genotypes, implies that the findings are not necessarily valid for other genotypes due to epitope polymorphism (6, 58, 60, 79).

It is known that various immune cells may support low level HCV replication. While CD8⁺ T-cells are relatively rarely infected (85, 86) it cannot be ruled out that infection of these cells *per se* and/or the presence of unique, lymphotropic viral variants, could have affected their exhaustion status. Undoubtedly, elucidating the effects of extrahepatic HCV infection on CD8⁺ T-cells exhaustion status would offer an interesting future direction of research.

Finally, although all patients fulfilled the criteria for chronic infection, having been HCV RNA positive for at least 6 months prior to the study, the exact duration of infection was unknown for the majority of them. However, this is not unusual as symptomatic manifestation of *de novo* infection is rare, subclinical course of the disease is the norm, and potential exposure (*e.g.*, parenteral drug abuse, infected family member, infected sex partner) is often spread over many years. Furthermore, in a substantial proportion of patients the route of transmission remains unknown as no risk factors are identified (87). Transfusion of blood or blood products, once the major source of HCV infection, became extremely rare in the developed countries after the introduction of sensitive tests for blood screening in 1992 (88).

CONCLUSIONS

In summary, our study showed that analyzed NS3 epitopes are exposed to HLA-A allele related selective pressure, which was manifested in the respective restricting epitope sequence polymorphisms (escape of the NS3₁₄₃₆ epitope in HLA-A*01-positive patients) or intrahost variability (higher number of NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope variants in HLA-A*02-positive patients). Furthermore, our results provide evidence that the PD-1/Tim-3 inhibitory receptors expression pattern is associated with specific autologous viral epitope sequence and/or its intrahost variability and is evident for both HCV-specific and global CD8⁺ T-cell populations. Importantly, the type of observed association seems to be epitope specific. In particular, infection with predominant NS3₁₄₀₆ epitope representing neither prototype nor cross-reactive sequence was associated with higher percentage of CD8⁺ PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ HCV-specific T-cells. Our study points to the importance of evaluating autologous viral epitope sequences in the investigation of CD8⁺ T-cell exhaustion in HCV infection.

DATA AVAILABILITY STATEMENT

The NGS datasets presented in this study can be found in the NCBI SRA BioProject, accession no: PRJNA795441.

ETHICS STATEMENT

The study protocol followed ethical guidelines of the 2013 Declaration of Helsinki and was approved by the Bioethical Committee of the Medical University of Warsaw (Approval Number KB/77/A/2015). All patients provided a written informed consent.

AUTHOR CONTRIBUTIONS

Conceptualization: KC, MR, and TL. Data curation: SO, KP, and HB. Data analysis: KC, SO, KP, AP, and MZ. Funding acquisition:

KC. Investigation: SO, KC, and IB-O. Methodology: SO, KC, MR, and HB. Software: KP, KC, and MZ. Supervision: MR, TL, and KC. Manuscript review: SO, TL, KP, HB, IB-O, AP, MZ, MR, and KC. All authors contributed to the article and approved the submitted version.

FUNDING

This study was funded by grant UMO-2015/19/D/NZ6/01303 from the National Science Centre, Poland. SO PhD scholarship was covered from the European Social Fund program POWR.03.02.00-00-I041/16-00.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The authors would like to thank Prof. Karin J. Metzner from the Division of Infectious Diseases and Hospital Epidemiology, University Hospital Zurich for consultation of the study design and results, including valuable expertise in NGS data analysis. We also are thankful to Prof. Robert Thimme from the Department of Medicine II, University of Freiburg for kind provision of the HCV-specific cells enrichment protocol.

SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

The Supplementary Material for this article can be found online at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fimmu.2022.832206/full#supplementary-material>

REFERENCES

- Rehermann B. Hepatitis C Virus Versus Innate and Adaptive Immune Responses: A Tale of Coevolution and Coexistence. *J Clin Invest* (2009) 119(7):1745–54. doi: 10.1172/JCI39133
- Takaki A, Wiese M, Maertens G, Depla E, Seifert U, Liebetrau A, et al. Cellular Immune Responses Persist and Humoral Responses Decrease Two Decades After Recovery From a Single-Source Outbreak of Hepatitis C. *Nat Med* (2000) 6(5):578–82. doi: 10.1038/75063
- Botarelli P, Brunetto MR, Minutello MA, Calvo P, Unutmaz D, Weiner AJ, et al. T-Lymphocyte Response to Hepatitis C Virus in Different Clinical Courses of Infection. *Gastroenterology* (1993) 104(2):580–7. doi: 10.1016/0016-5085(93)90430-K
- Seeff LB. Natural History of Chronic Hepatitis C. *Hepatology* (2002) 36(5 Suppl 1):S35–46. doi: 10.1016/s1089-3261(05)70323-8
- Thimme R, Oldach D, Chang KM, Steiger C, Ray SC, Chisari FV. Determinants of Viral Clearance and Persistence During Acute Hepatitis C Virus Infection. *J Exp Med* (2001) 194(10):1395–406. doi: 10.1084/jem.194.10.1395
- Lauer GM, Barnes E, Lucas M, Timm J, Ouchi K, Kim AY, et al. High Resolution Analysis of Cellular Immune Responses in Resolved and Persistent Hepatitis C Virus Infection. *Gastroenterology* (2004) 127(3):924–36. doi: 10.1053/j.gastro.2004.06.015
- Lechner F, Wong DK, Dunbar PR, Chapman R, Chung RT, Dohrenwend P, et al. Analysis of Successful Immune Responses in Persons Infected With Hepatitis C Virus. *J Exp Med* (2000) 191(9):1499–512. doi: 10.1084/jem.191.9.1499
- Martell M, Esteban JI, Quer J, Genesca J, Weiner A, Esteban R, et al. Hepatitis C Virus (HCV) Circulates as a Population of Different But Closely Related Genomes: Quasispecies Nature of HCV Genome Distribution. *J Virol* (1992) 66(5):3225–9. doi: 10.1128/jvi.66.5.3225-3229.1992
- Burke KP, Cox AL. Hepatitis C Virus Evasion of Adaptive Immune Responses: A Model for Viral Persistence. *Immunol Res* (2010) 47(1–3):216–27. doi: 10.1007/s12026-009-8152-3
- Merani S, Petrovic D, James I, Chopra A, Cooper D, Freitas E, et al. Effect of Immune Pressure on Hepatitis C Virus Evolution: Insights From a Single-Source Outbreak. *Hepatology* (2011) 53(2):396–405. doi: 10.1002/hep.24076
- Tester I, Smyk-Pearson S, Wang P, Wertheimer A, Yao E, Lewinsohn DM, et al. Immune Evasion Versus Recovery After Acute Hepatitis C Virus Infection From a Shared Source. *J Exp Med* (2005) 201(11):1725–31. doi: 10.1084/jem.20042284
- Jamieson BD, Yang OO, Hultin L, Hausner MA, Hultin P, Matud J, et al. Epitope Escape Mutation and Decay of Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1-Specific CTL Responses. *J Immunol* (2003) 171(10):5372–9. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.171.10.5372
- Ulsenheimer A, Paranhos-Baccala G, Komurian-Pradel F, Raziorrouh B, Kurtschick P, Diepolder HM, et al. Lack of Variant Specific CD8+ T-Cell Response Against Mutant and Pre-Existing Variants Leads to Outgrowth of Particular Clones in Acute Hepatitis C. *Virol J* (2013) 10:295. doi: 10.1186/1743-422X-10-295
- Ruhl M, Knuschke T, Schewior K, Glavinic L, Neumann-Haefelin C, Chang DI, et al. CD8+ T-Cell Response Promotes Evolution of Hepatitis C Virus Nonstructural Proteins. *Gastroenterology* (2011) 140(7):2064–73. doi: 10.1053/j.gastro.2011.02.060
- Timm J, Lauer GM, Kavanagh DG, Sheridan I, Kim AY, Lucas M, et al. CD8 Epitope Escape and Reversion in Acute HCV Infection. *J Exp Med* (2004) 200(12):1593–604. doi: 10.1084/jem.20041006

Supplementary Figure S1 | Distribution of dominant aminoacid sequences in epitope NS3₁₀₇₃ among HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative patients. Amino acids are colored according to their chemical properties: polar amino acids (**G, S, T, Y, C, Q, N**) are green, basic (**K, R, H**) blue, acidic (**D, E**) red, and hydrophobic (**A, V, L, I, P, W, F, M**) amino acids are black. Height of letters within the stack indicates the relative frequency of each amino acid at this position. Sequence logos were generated using WebLogo generator (57).

Supplementary Figure S2 | Distribution of dominant aminoacid sequences in epitope NS3₁₄₀₆ among HLA-A*02-positive and HLA-A*02-negative patients. Amino acids are colored according to their chemical properties: polar amino acids (**G, S, T, Y, C, Q, N**) are green, basic (**K, R, H**) blue, acidic (**D, E**) red and hydrophobic (**A, V, L, I, P, W, F, M**) amino acids are black. Height of letters within the stack indicates the relative frequency of each amino acid at this position. Sequence logos were generated using WebLogo generator (57).

Supplementary Figure S3 | Distribution of dominant aminoacid sequences in epitope NS3₁₄₃₆ among HLA-A*01-positive and HLA-A*01-negative patients. Amino acids are colored according to their chemical properties: polar amino acids (**G, S, T, Y, C, Q, N**) are green, basic (**K, R, H**) blue, acidic (**D, E**) red and hydrophobic (**A, V, L, I, P, W, F, M**) amino acids are black. Height of letters within the stack indicates the relative frequency of each amino acid at this position. Sequence logos were generated using WebLogo generator (57).

Supplementary Figure S4 | Percentages of peripheral blood CD8+ T-cells expressing PD-1/Tim-3 in 90 patients infected with either NS3₁₄₃₆ prototype (GenBank EU255962.1) or variant epitope sequence as the dominant strain (upper panel). Lower panel shows intrahost aminoacid variability of this epitope where no variability denotes the presence of a single variant and variability indicates ≥ 2 variant sequences. Horizontal lines represent median values.

Supplementary Figure S5 | Evolution of dominant aminoacid sequences in epitope NS3₁₀₇₃, NS3₁₄₀₆, NS3₁₄₃₆ and percentages of CD8+ T-cells expressing PD-1/Tim-3 in the non-responder to treatment. PRE-TX-before treatment, POST-TX- post-treatment. Amino acids are colored according to their chemical properties: polar amino acids (**G, S, T, Y, C, Q, N**) are green, basic (**K, R, H**) blue, acidic (**D, E**) red and hydrophobic (**A, V, L, I, P, W, F, M**) amino acids are black. Sequence logos were generated using WebLogo generator (57).

16. Gaudieri S, Rauch A, Park LP, Freitas E, Herrmann S, Jeffrey G, et al. Evidence of Viral Adaptation to HLA Class I-Restricted Immune Pressure in Chronic Hepatitis C Virus Infection. *J Virol* (2006) 80(22):11094–104. doi: 10.1128/JVI.00912-06
17. Barnes E, Folgori A, Capone S, Swadling L, Aston S, Kurioka A, et al. Novel Adenovirus-Based Vaccines Induce Broad and Sustained T Cell Responses to HCV in Man. *Sci Transl Med* (2012) 4(115):115ra1. doi: 10.1126/scitranslmed.3003155
18. Cox AL, Mosbrugger T, Lauer GM, Pardoll D, Thomas DL, Ray SC. Comprehensive Analyses of CD8+ T Cell Responses During Longitudinal Study of Acute Human Hepatitis C. *Hepatology* (2005) 42(1):104–12. doi: 10.1002/hep.20749
19. Neumann-Haefelin C, Timm J, Spangenberg HC, Wischniowski N, Nazarova N, Kersting N, et al. Virological and Immunological Determinants of Intrahepatic Virus-Specific CD8+ T-Cell Failure in Chronic Hepatitis C Virus Infection. *Hepatology* (2008) 47(6):1824–36. doi: 10.1002/hep.22242
20. Timme R. T Cell Immunity to Hepatitis C Virus: Lessons for a Prophylactic Vaccine. *J Hepatol* (2021) 74(1):220–9. doi: 10.1016/j.jhep.2020.09.022
21. Timm J, Walker CM. Mutational Escape of CD8+T Cell Epitopes: Implications for Prevention and Therapy of Persistent Hepatitis Virus Infections. *Med Microbiol Immunol* (2015) 204(1):29–38. doi: 10.1007/s00430-014-0372-z
22. Seifert U, Liermann H, Racanelli V, Halenius A, Wiese M, Wedemeyer H, et al. Hepatitis C Virus Mutation Affects Proteasomal Epitope Processing. *J Clin Invest* (2004) 114(2):250–9. doi: 10.1172/JCI200420985
23. Cox AL, Mosbrugger T, Mao Q, Liu Z, Wang XH, Yang HC, et al. Cellular Immune Selection With Hepatitis C Virus Persistence in Humans. *J Exp Med* (2005) 201(11):1741–52. doi: 10.1084/jem.20050121
24. Wolski D, Foote PK, Chen DY, Lewis-Ximenez LL, Fauvelle C, Aneja J, et al. Early Transcriptional Divergence Marks Virus-Specific Primary Human CD8 (+) T Cells in Chronic Versus Acute Infection. *Immunity* (2017) 47(4):648–63 e8. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2017.09.006
25. Sen DR, Kaminski J, Barnitz RA, Kurachi M, Gerdemann U, Yates KB, et al. The Epigenetic Landscape of T Cell Exhaustion. *Science* (2016) 354(6316):1165–9. doi: 10.1126/science.aae0491
26. Nakamoto N, Kaplan DE, Coleclough J, Li Y, Valiga ME, Kaminski M, et al. Functional Restoration of HCV-Specific CD8 T Cells by PD-1 Blockade Is Defined by PD-1 Expression and Compartmentalization. *Gastroenterology* (2008) 134(7):1927–37, 37.e1-2. doi: 10.1053/j.gastro.2008.02.033
27. Urbani S, Amadei B, Tola D, Massari M, Schivazappa S, Missale G, et al. PD-1 Expression in Acute Hepatitis C Virus (HCV) Infection Is Associated With HCV-Specific CD8 Exhaustion. *J Virol* (2006) 80(22):11398–403. doi: 10.1128/JVI.01177-06
28. Penna A, Pilli M, Zerbini A, Orlandini A, Mezzadri S, Sacchelli L, et al. Dysfunction and Functional Restoration of HCV-Specific CD8 Responses in Chronic Hepatitis C Virus Infection. *Hepatology* (2007) 45(3):588–601. doi: 10.1002/hep.21541
29. Dyck L, Mills KHG. Immune Checkpoints and Their Inhibition in Cancer and Infectious Diseases. *Eur J Immunol* (2017) 47(5):765–79. doi: 10.1002/eji.201646875
30. Wherry EJ. T Cell Exhaustion. *Nat Immunol* (2011) 12(6):492–9. doi: 10.1038/ni.2035
31. Yi JS, Cox MA, Zajac AJ. T-Cell Exhaustion: Characteristics, Causes and Conversion. *Immunology* (2010) 129(4):474–81. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2567.2010.03255.x
32. Freeman GJ, Long AJ, Iwai Y, Bourque K, Chernova T, Nishimura H, et al. Engagement of the PD-1 Immunoinhibitory Receptor by a Novel B7 Family Member Leads to Negative Regulation of Lymphocyte Activation. *J Exp Med* (2000) 192(7):1027–34. doi: 10.1084/jem.192.7.1027
33. Barber DL, Wherry EJ, Masopust D, Zhu B, Allison JP, Sharpe AH, et al. Restoring Function in Exhausted CD8 T Cells During Chronic Viral Infection. *Nature* (2006) 439(7077):682–7. doi: 10.1038/nature04444
34. D'Souza M, Fontenot AP, Mack DG, Lozupone C, Dillon S, Meditz A, et al. Programmed Death 1 Expression on HIV-Specific CD4+ T Cells Is Driven by Viral Replication and Associated With T Cell Dysfunction. *J Immunol* (2007) 179(3):1979–87. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.179.3.1979
35. Hafler DA, Kuchroo V. TIMs: Central Regulators of Immune Responses. *J Exp Med* (2008) 205(12):2699–701. doi: 10.1084/jem.20082429
36. McMahan RH, Golden-Mason L, Nishimura MI, McMahan BJ, Kemper M, Allen TM, et al. Tim-3 Expression on PD-1+ HCV-Specific Human CTLs Is Associated With Viral Persistence, and Its Blockade Restores Hepatocyte-Directed *In Vitro* Cytotoxicity. *J Clin Invest* (2010) 120(12):4546–57. doi: 10.1172/JCI43127
37. Golden-Mason L, Palmer BE, Kassam N, Townshend-Bulson L, Livingston S, McMahan BJ, et al. Negative Immune Regulator Tim-3 Is Overexpressed on T Cells in Hepatitis C Virus Infection and Its Blockade Rescues Dysfunctional CD4+ and CD8+ T Cells. *J Virol* (2009) 83(18):9122–30. doi: 10.1128/JVI.00639-09
38. Bengsch B, Seigel B, Ruhl M, Timm J, Kuntz M, Blum HE, et al. Coexpression of PD-1, 2b4, CD160 and KLRG1 on Exhausted HCV-Specific CD8+ T Cells Is Linked to Antigen Recognition and T Cell Differentiation. *PLoS Pathog* (2010) 6(6):e1000947. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1000947
39. Blackburn SD, Shin H, Haining WN, Zou T, Workman CJ, Polley A, et al. Coregulation of CD8+ T Cell Exhaustion by Multiple Inhibitory Receptors During Chronic Viral Infection. *Nat Immunol* (2009) 10(1):29–37. doi: 10.1038/ni.1679
40. Wherry EJ, Kurachi M. Molecular and Cellular Insights Into T Cell Exhaustion. *Nat Rev Immunol* (2015) 15(8):486–99. doi: 10.1038/nri3862
41. McLane LM, Abdel-Hakeem MS, Wherry EJ. CD8 T Cell Exhaustion During Chronic Viral Infection and Cancer. *Annu Rev Immunol* (2019) 37:457–95. doi: 10.1146/annurev-immunol-041015-055318
42. Okoye IS, Houghton M, Tyrrell L, Barakat K, Elahi S. Coinhibitory Receptor Expression and Immune Checkpoint Blockade: Maintaining a Balance in CD8 (+) T Cell Responses to Chronic Viral Infections and Cancer. *Front Immunol* (2017) 8:1215. doi: 10.3389/fimmu.2017.01215
43. Liang B, Luo M, Scott-Herridge J, Semeniuk C, Mendoza M, Capina R, et al. A Comparison of Parallel Pyrosequencing and Sanger Clone-Based Sequencing and its Impact on the Characterization of the Genetic Diversity of HIV-1. *PLoS One* (2011) 6(10):e26745. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0026745
44. Caraballo Cortes K, Zagordi O, Laskus T, Ploski R, Bukowska-Osoko I, Pawelczyk A, et al. Ultradeep Pyrosequencing of Hepatitis C Virus Hypervariable Region 1 in Quasispecies Analysis. *BioMed Res Int* (2013) 2013:626083. doi: 10.1155/2013/626083
45. Kemming J, Timme R, Neumann-Haefelin C. Adaptive Immune Response Against Hepatitis C Virus. *Int J Mol Sci* (2020) 21(16):5644. doi: 10.3390/ijms21165644
46. Cox AL. Challenges and Promise of a Hepatitis C Virus Vaccine. *Cold Spring Harb Perspect Med* (2020) 10(2):a036947. doi: 10.1101/cshperspect.a036947
47. Cox AL PK, Melia M, Veenhuis R, Massaccesi G, Osburn W, Katherine Wagner LG, et al. LB10.A Randomized, Double-Blind, Placebo-Controlled Efficacy Trial of a Vaccine to Prevent Chronic Hepatitis C Virus Infection in an at-Risk Population. *Open Forum Infect Dis* (2019) 6:S997. doi: 10.1093/ofid/ofz415.2493
48. Osuch S, Metzner KJ, Caraballo Cortes K. Reversal of T Cell Exhaustion in Chronic HCV Infection. *Viruses* (2020) 12(8):799. doi: 10.3390/v12080799
49. Foucher J, Chanteloup E, Vergniol J, Castera L, Le Bail B, Adhoute X, et al. Diagnosis of Cirrhosis by Transient Elastography (FibroScan): A Prospective Study. *Gut* (2006) 55(3):403–8. doi: 10.1136/gut.2005.069153
50. Kelly C, Swadling L, Brown A, Capone S, Folgori A, Salio M, et al. Cross-Reactivity of Hepatitis C Virus Specific Vaccine-Induced T Cells at Immunodominant Epitopes. *Eur J Immunol* (2015) 45(1):309–16. doi: 10.1002/eji.201444686
51. Ziegler S, Skibbe K, Walker A, Ke XY, Heinemann FM, Heinold A, et al. Impact of Sequence Variation in a Dominant HLA-A*02-Restricted Epitope in Hepatitis C Virus on Priming and Cross-Reactivity of CD8(+) T Cells. *J Virol* (2014) 88(19):11080–90. doi: 10.1128/JVI.01590-14
52. Ferrando-Martinez S, Leal M, Gonzalez-Escribano MF, Vega Y, Ruiz-Mateos E. Simplified Sequence-Specific Oligonucleotide-Based Polymerase Chain Reaction Protocol to Characterize Human Major Histocompatibility Complex A*02 and A*24 Specificities. *Hum Immunol* (2011) 72(10):869–71. doi: 10.1016/j.humimm.2011.05.025
53. Kasuga I, Paré PD, Sandford AJ. Specific Genotyping of Human Leukocyte Antigen-A*01 by Polymerase Chain Reaction Using Allele Group-Specific Primers. *Genet Mol Biol* (2006) 29:203–6. doi: 10.1590/S1415-47572006000200003
54. Topfer A, Zagordi O, Prabhakaran S, Roth V, Halperin E, Beerwinkler N. Probabilistic Inference of Viral Quasispecies Subject to Recombination. *J Comput Biol Mol Cell Biol* (2013) 20(2):113–23. doi: 10.1089/cmb.2012.0232
55. Bukowska-Osoko I, Perlejewski K, Cortes KC, Pollak A, Berak H, Pawelczyk A, et al. Next-Generation Sequencing Analysis of New Genotypes Appearing

- During Antiviral Treatment of Chronic Hepatitis C Reveals That These Are Selected From Pre-Existing Minor Strains (Vol 992018). *J Gen Virol* (2019) 100(3):543–pg 1633. doi: 10.1099/jgv.0.001225
56. Tamura K, Peterson D, Peterson N, Stecher G, Nei M, Kumar S. MEGA5: Molecular Evolutionary Genetics Analysis Using Maximum Likelihood, Evolutionary Distance, and Maximum Parsimony Methods. *Mol Biol Evol* (2011) 28(10):2731–9. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msr121
 57. Crooks GE, Hon G, Chandonia JM, Brenner SE. WebLogo: A Sequence Logo Generator. *Genome Res* (2004) 14(6):1188–90. doi: 10.1101/gr.849004
 58. Urbani S, Amadei B, Cariani E, Fiscaro P, Orlandini A, Missale G, et al. The Impairment of CD8 Responses Limits the Selection of Escape Mutations in Acute Hepatitis C Virus Infection. *J Immunol* (2005) 175(11):7519–29. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.175.11.7519
 59. Timm J, Li B, Daniels MG, Bhattacharya T, Reyor LL, Allgaier R, et al. Human Leukocyte Antigen-Associated Sequence Polymorphisms in Hepatitis C Virus Reveal Reproducible Immune Responses and Constraints on Viral Evolution. *Hepatology* (2007) 46(2):339–49. doi: 10.1002/hep.21702
 60. Rauch A, James I, Pfafferott K, Nolan D, Klenerman P, Cheng W, et al. Divergent Adaptation of Hepatitis C Virus Genotypes 1 and 3 to Human Leukocyte Antigen-Restricted Immune Pressure. *Hepatology* (2009) 50(4):1017–29. doi: 10.1002/hep.23101
 61. Yewdell JW. Confronting Complexity: Real-World Immunodominance in Antiviral CD8+ T Cell Responses. *Immunity* (2006) 25(4):533–43. doi: 10.1016/j.immuni.2006.09.005
 62. Kim AY, Kuntzen T, Timm J, Nolan BE, Baca MA, Reyor LL, et al. Spontaneous Control of HCV Is Associated With Expression of HLA-B*57 and Preservation of Targeted Epitopes. *Gastroenterology* (2011) 140(2):686–U434. doi: 10.1159/000333212
 63. Fitzmaurice K, Petrovic D, Ramamurthy N, Simmons R, Merani S, Gaudieri S, et al. Molecular Footprints Reveal the Impact of the Protective HLA-A*03 Allele in Hepatitis C Virus Infection. *Gut* (2011) 60(11):1563–71. doi: 10.1136/gut.2010.228403
 64. Ruhl M, Chhatwal P, Strathmann H, Kuntzen T, Bankwitz D, Skibbe K, et al. Escape From a Dominant HLA-B*15-Restricted CD8(+) T Cell Response Against Hepatitis C Virus Requires Compensatory Mutations Outside the Epitope. *J Virol* (2012) 86(2):991–1000. doi: 10.1128/JVI.05603-11
 65. Schmidt J, Neumann-Haefelin C, Altay T, Gostick E, Price DA, Lohmann V, et al. Immunodominance of HLA-A2-Restricted Hepatitis C Virus-Specific CD8(+) T Cell Responses Is Linked to Naive-Precursor Frequency. *J Virol* (2011) 85(10):5232–6. doi: 10.1128/JVI.00093-11
 66. Soderholm J, Ahlen G, Kaul A, Frelin L, Alheim M, Barnfield C, et al. Relation Between Viral Fitness and Immune Escape Within the Hepatitis C Virus Protease. *Gut* (2006) 55(2):266–74. doi: 10.1136/gut.2005.072231
 67. Dazert E, Neumann-Haefelin C, Bressanelli S, Fitzmaurice K, Kort J, Timm J, et al. Loss of Viral Fitness and Cross-Recognition by CD8(+) T Cells Limit HCV Escape From a Protective HLA-B27-Restricted Human Immune Response. *J Clin Invest* (2009) 119(2):376–86. doi: 10.1172/JCI36587
 68. Salloum S, Oniangue-Ndza C, Neumann-Haefelin C, Hudson L, Giugliano S, Siepen MAD, et al. Escape From HLA-B*08-Restricted CD8 T Cells by Hepatitis C Virus Is Associated With Fitness Costs. *J Virol* (2008) 82(23):11803–12. doi: 10.1128/JVI.00997-08
 69. Uebelhoer L, Han JH, Callendret B, Mateu G, Shoukry NH, Hanson HL, et al. Stable Cytotoxic T Cell Escape Mutation in Hepatitis C Virus is Linked to Maintenance of Viral Fitness. *PLoS Pathog* (2008) 4(9):e1000143. doi: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1000143
 70. Neumann-Haefelin C, Oniangue-Ndza C, Kuntzen T, Schmidt J, Nitschke K, Sidney J, et al. Human Leukocyte Antigen B27 Selects for Rare Escape Mutations That Significantly Impair Hepatitis C Virus Replication and Require Compensatory Mutations. *Hepatology* (2011) 54(4):1157–66. doi: 10.1002/hep.24541
 71. Oniangue-Ndza C, Kuntzen T, Kemper M, Beral A, Wang YYE, Neumann-Haefelin C, et al. Compensatory Mutations Restore the Replication Defects Caused by Cytotoxic T Lymphocyte Escape Mutations in Hepatitis C Virus Polymerase. *J Virol* (2011) 85(22):11883–90. doi: 10.1128/JVI.00779-11
 72. Neumann-Haefelin C, Frick DN, Wang JJ, Pybus OG, Salloum S, Narula GS, et al. Analysis of the Evolutionary Forces in an Immunodominant CD8 Epitope in Hepatitis C Virus at a Population Level. *J Virol* (2008) 82(7):3438–51. doi: 10.1128/JVI.01700-07
 73. Lange CM, Roomp K, Dragan A, Nattermann J, Michalk M, Spengler U, et al. HLA Class I Allele Associations With HCV Genetic Variants in Patients With Chronic HCV Genotypes 1a or 1b Infection. *J Hepatol* (2010) 53(6):1022–8. doi: 10.1016/j.jhep.2010.06.011
 74. Ray SC, Fanning L, Wang XH, Netski DM, Kenny-Walsh E, Thomas DL. Divergent and Convergent Evolution After a Common-Source Outbreak of Hepatitis C Virus. *J Exp Med* (2005) 201(11):1753–9. doi: 10.1084/jem.20050122
 75. Neumann-Haefelin C, McKiernan S, Ward S, Viazov S, Spangenberg HC, Killinger T, et al. Dominant Influence of an HLA-B27 Restricted CD8+ T Cell Response in Mediating HCV Clearance and Evolution. *Hepatology* (2006) 43(3):563–72. doi: 10.1002/hep.21049
 76. Erickson AL, Kimura Y, Igarashi S, Eichelberger J, Houghton M, Sidney J, et al. The Outcome of Hepatitis C Virus Infection Is Predicted by Escape Mutations in Epitopes Targeted by Cytotoxic T Lymphocytes. *Immunity* (2001) 15(6):883–95. doi: 10.1016/S1074-7613(01)00245-X
 77. Wang SP, Buchli R, Schiller J, Gao JE, VanGundy RS, Hildebrand WH, et al. Natural Epitope Variants of the Hepatitis C Virus Impair Cytotoxic T Lymphocyte Activity. *World J Gastroenterol* (2010) 16(16):1953–69. doi: 10.3748/wjg.v16.i16.1953
 78. Friedrich TC, Dodds EJ, Yant LJ, Vojnov L, Rudersdorf R, Cullen C, et al. Reversion of CTL Escape-Variant Immunodeficiency Viruses *In Vivo*. *Nat Med* (2004) 10(3):275–81. doi: 10.1038/nm998
 79. Kasproicz V, Kang YH, Lucas M, zur Wiesch JS, Kuntzen T, Fleming V, et al. Hepatitis C Virus (HCV) Sequence Variation Induces an HCV-Specific T-Cell Phenotype Analogous to Spontaneous Resolution. *J Virol* (2010) 84(3):1656–63. doi: 10.1128/JVI.01499-09
 80. Streeck H, Brumme ZL, Anastario M, Cohen KW, Jolin JS, Meier A, et al. Antigen Load and Viral Sequence Diversification Determine the Functional Profile of HIV-1-Specific CD8(+) T Cells. *PLoS Med* (2008) 5(5):790–804. doi: 10.1371/journal.pmed.0050100
 81. Vollbrecht T, Brackmann H, Henrich N, Roeling J, Seybold U, Bogner JR, et al. Impact of Changes in Antigen Level on CD38/PD-1 Co-Expression on HIV-Specific CD8 T Cells in Chronic, Untreated HIV-1 Infection. *J Med Virol* (2010) 82(3):358–70. doi: 10.1002/jmv.21723
 82. Salisch NC, Kaufmann DE, Awad AS, Reeves RK, Tighe DP, Li Y, et al. Inhibitory TCR Coreceptor PD-1 Is a Sensitive Indicator of Low-Level Replication of SIV and HIV-1. *J Immunol* (2010) 184(1):476–87. doi: 10.4049/jimmunol.0902781
 83. Farci P, Strazzeria R, Alter HJ, Farci S, Degioannis D, Coiana A, et al. Early Changes in Hepatitis C Viral Quasispecies During Interferon Therapy Predict the Therapeutic Outcome. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* (2002) 99(5):3081–6. doi: 10.1073/pnas.052712599
 84. Wieland D, Kemming J, Schuch A, Emmerich F, Knolle P, Neumann-Haefelin C, et al. TCF1(+) Hepatitis C Virus-Specific CD8(+) T Cells Are Maintained After Cessation of Chronic Antigen Stimulation. *Nat Commun* (2017) 8:15050. doi: 10.1038/ncomms15050
 85. Pawelczyk A, Kubisa N, Jablonska J, Bukowska-Osko I, Caraballo Cortes K, Fic M, et al. Detection of Hepatitis C Virus (HCV) Negative Strand RNA and NS3 Protein in Peripheral Blood Mononuclear Cells (PBMC): CD3+, CD14+ and CD19+. *Virol J* (2013) 10:346. doi: 10.1186/1743-422X-10-346
 86. Laskus T, Radkowski M, Piasek A, Nowicki M, Horban A, Cianciara J, et al. Hepatitis C Virus in Lymphoid Cells of Patients Coinfected With Human Immunodeficiency Virus Type 1: Evidence of Active Replication in Monocytes/Macrophages and Lymphocytes. *J Infect Dis* (2000) 181(2):442–8. doi: 10.1086/315283
 87. Zeuzem S, Teuber G, Lee JH, Ruster B, Roth WK. Risk Factors for the Transmission of Hepatitis C. *J Hepatol* (1996) 24:3–10.
 88. Thursz M, Fontanet A. HCV Transmission in Industrialized Countries and Resource-Constrained Areas. *Nat Rev Gastro Hepat* (2014) 11(1):28–35. doi: 10.1038/nrgastro.2013.179

Conflict of Interest: The authors declare that the research was conducted in the absence of any commercial or financial relationships that could be construed as a potential conflict of interest.

Publisher's Note: All claims expressed in this article are solely those of the authors and do not necessarily represent those of their affiliated organizations, or those of the publisher, the editors and the reviewers. Any product that may be evaluated in

this article, or claim that may be made by its manufacturer, is not guaranteed or endorsed by the publisher.

Copyright © 2022 Osuch, Laskus, Perlejewski, Berak, Bukowska-Oško, Pollak, Zielenkiewicz, Radkowski and Caraballo Cortés. This is an open-access article

distributed under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License (CC BY). The use, distribution or reproduction in other forums is permitted, provided the original author(s) and the copyright owner(s) are credited and that the original publication in this journal is cited, in accordance with accepted academic practice. No use, distribution or reproduction is permitted which does not comply with these terms.



OPEN

Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C

Sylwia Osuch¹, Tomasz Laskus², Hanna Berak³, Karol Perlejewski¹, Karin J. Metzner^{4,5}, Marcin Paciorek², Marek Radkowski¹ & Kamila Caraballo Cortés¹✉

During chronic hepatitis C virus (HCV) infection, both CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells become functionally exhausted, which is reflected by increased expression of programmed cell death-1 (PD-1) and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 (Tim-3), and elevated anti-inflammatory interleukin 10 (IL-10) plasma levels. We studied 76 DAA-treated HCV-positive patients and 18 non-infected controls. Flow cytometry measured pretreatment frequencies of CD4⁺PD-1⁺, CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ and CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells and IL-10 levels measured by ELISA were significantly higher and CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ and CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells were significantly lower in patients than in controls. Treatment resulted in significant decrease of CD4⁺Tim-3⁺, CD8⁺Tim-3⁺, CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ and CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cell frequencies as well as IL-10 levels and increase in CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ and CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells. There were no significant changes in the frequencies of CD4⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells, while CD8⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells increased. Patients with advanced liver fibrosis had higher PD-1 and lower Tim-3 expression on CD4⁺T-cells and treatment had little or no effect on the exhaustion markers. HCV-specific CD8⁺T-cells frequency has declined significantly after treatment, but their PD-1 and Tim-3 expression did not change. Successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C with DAA is associated with reversal of immune exhaustion phenotype, but this effect is absent in patients with advanced liver fibrosis.

Hepatitis C virus (HCV) infection is a common etiologic factor of chronic hepatitis, liver cirrhosis, and hepatocellular carcinoma (HCC). The World Health Organization's Global Hepatitis Report estimates that about 71 million individuals are currently infected with HCV worldwide¹. The majority of infected subjects (55–80%) develop chronic infection, whereas a minority eliminates the virus spontaneously, almost exclusively in the acute phase². The ultimate outcome of HCV infection is determined by the host immune response, in particular by the strength of specific CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cell activity^{3,4}. Reduction in viral load and elimination of HCV is related

¹Department of Immunopathology of Infectious and Parasitic Diseases, Medical University of Warsaw, 3c Pawińskiego Street, 02-106 Warsaw, Poland. ²Department of Adult Infectious Diseases, Medical University of Warsaw, Warsaw, Poland. ³Outpatient Clinic, Warsaw Hospital for Infectious Diseases, Warsaw, Poland. ⁴Division of Infectious Diseases and Hospital Epidemiology, University Hospital Zurich, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland. ⁵Institute of Medical Virology, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland. ✉email: kcaraballo@wum.edu.pl

to T-cell activation, cytotoxic elimination of infected cells, and effector cytokines production⁵. However, as the HCV infection progresses, there is a gradual decrease of the effector functions of T-cells including diminished proliferative potential and cytotoxicity, and lowered IL-2, tumor necrosis factor α (TNF- α), and interferon γ (IFN- γ) production. This progressive impairment of the host immune function is referred to as immune exhaustion⁶.

T-cell exhaustion has been described in other viral infections such as human immunodeficiency virus (HIV), hepatitis B virus (HBV) as well as in the murine model infection with lymphocytic choriomeningitis virus (LCMV) and is believed to contribute to the development of chronic infection^{3,7–10}. While persistent antigen exposure is thought to be the major factor driving T-cell exhaustion, regulatory T-cell activation, anti-inflammatory cytokines (e.g. IL-10) production and increased expression of inhibitory receptors (iRs) on T-cell surface are all likely to play a contributing role^{11,12}. Prolonged up-regulation of multiple iRs negatively affects T-cell function by competing with co-stimulatory molecules, interfering with signals from co-stimulatory molecules or T-cell receptors (TCRs) and by upregulation of genes involved in T-cell dysfunction^{13–16}. It has been shown that overexpression of iRs during an early stage of infection facilitates the development of chronic HCV infection¹⁷. Among known T-cell specific iRs, the best characterized are programmed cell death-1 (PD-1) and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 (Tim-3)^{7,18–22}.

PD-1 is expressed on activated CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells and interaction of PD-1 with its ligands results in the suppression of T-cell sensitivity to antigenic stimulation^{23,24}. Tim-3 is mainly present on Th1 (helper T-cell 1) and Tc1 (cytotoxic T-cell 1) subsets, but it is also expressed on innate immune cells such as dendritic cells (DCs), natural killer (NK) cells, and monocytes²⁵. The effect of its action is downregulation of IFN- γ production and apoptosis induction^{26,27}. In chronic HIV, HBV, and HCV infection, elevated PD-1 and/or Tim-3 expression characterize subpopulations of both total and virus-specific exhausted T-cells^{9,17,28,29}. Functional exhaustion can be reversed by blocking of interactions of iRs with their ligands^{23,27,30–32}, but exclusive blockade of the PD-1 pathway with specific monoclonal antibodies does not fully restore cell functionality. McMahan et al.¹⁷ showed that blocking of either the PD-1 or Tim-3 pathway enhances proliferation of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells in vitro, whereas cytotoxicity against a hepatocyte cell line expressing cognate HCV epitopes was increased exclusively by Tim-3 blocking. Similarly, Urbani et al. showed that while PD-1/PD-L1 blocking enhances IL-2 and IFN- γ production by HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells, there is no improvement of the cytolytic function³³. However, a combination of antibodies against PD-1 and Tim-3 does restore cell function, including cytotoxicity⁶. These findings are congruent with the concept of hierarchical model of functional T-cell exhaustion in which restoration of proliferation capacity is followed by restoration of effector cytokines production and only then by the restoration of cytotoxicity.

It was demonstrated that co-expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 characterizes terminally differentiated, exhausted T-cells^{34–36}. In chronic viral infections, CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells with PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ phenotype produce immunosuppressive IL-10 that protects healthy tissues from damage by activated immune cells^{27,37,38}. Plasma IL-10 levels are often increased in patients with chronic HCV, HIV, or HBV infections and this could promote transition to chronic disease^{39–41}. IL-10 blockade by monoclonal antibodies was found to reduce viral load and PD-1 expression in the murine model of LCMV infection⁴².

A number of studies were devoted to the characterization of markers of immune exhaustion in HCV infection and their importance in determining the infection outcome (spontaneous elimination vs persistence)^{31,43–45}. However, it remains largely unknown whether exhaustion markers normalize after therapy-induced viral clearance. In the present study we analyzed the effect of direct acting antivirals (DAA) treatment-induced elimination of HCV on PD-1 and Tim-3 expression on peripheral CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells, including HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells and on IL-10 plasma levels. We found that an effective antiviral therapy of chronic HCV infection decreases the frequencies of T-cells expressing exhaustion markers and lowers plasma concentrations of IL-10, but these effects are absent in patients with advanced liver fibrosis. HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells frequency significantly declined after treatment, but the PD-1 and Tim-3 expression phenotype of these cells was not affected.

Results

The impact of treatment on PD-1 and Tim-3 expression phenotype of peripheral CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells.

PD-1 and Tim-3 expression phenotype of CD4⁺ T-cells. Pretreatment frequencies of CD4⁺ T-cells expressing PD-1 and PD-1 + Tim-3 were found to be significantly higher in HCV-infected patients than in controls (median 22.7% (range 7.0–52.7%) vs 14.5% (7.4–37.0%), $P=0.0016$ and 1.9% (0.3–9.4%) vs 1.0% (0.3–2.9%), $P=0.0007$, respectively); (Fig. 1). The pretreatment frequencies of CD4⁺ T-cells expressing Tim-3 were also higher in HCV-positive patients, although not statistically significant (7.5% (0.2–32.3%) vs 5.1% (1.8–12.2%)). In contrast, the pretreatment frequencies of CD4⁺ expressing neither PD-1 nor Tim-3 were significantly lower in patients than in controls (66.9% (42.6–81.1%) vs 78.8% (57.0–86.9%), $P=0.0001$).

Treatment resulted a significant decrease of CD4⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells frequencies from 7.5% (0.2–32.3%) to 6.4% (0.7–24.8%), $P=0.0398$ and CD4⁺ PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells from 1.9% (0.3–9.4%) to 1.3% (0.0–7.6%), $P<0.0001$; (Fig. 1). The frequency of CD4⁺ cells expressing PD-1 did not change (22.7% (7.0–52.7%) vs 22.6% (6.2–43.8%)). In contrast, CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells increased significantly from 66.9% (42.6–81.1%) to 68.5% (44.5–82.0%), $P=0.0217$.

After therapy, with the exception of CD4⁺PD-1⁺ and CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells (22.6% (6.2–43.8%) vs 14.5% (7.4–37.0%), $P=0.0009$ and 68.5% (44.5–82.0%) vs 78.8% (57.0–86.9%), $P=0.0005$, respectively), frequencies of all other analyzed subpopulations did not differ significantly from those in controls. A representative cytometric analysis of treatment-related changes in the expression of exhaustion markers on CD4⁺ T-cells in two patients and two controls is shown in Fig. 2.

PD-1 and Tim-3 expression phenotype of CD8⁺ T-cells. Pretreatment frequencies of CD8⁺ T-cells co-expressing PD-1 and Tim-3 were significantly higher in patients than in controls (median 2.7% range (0.5–16.1%) vs 1.6%

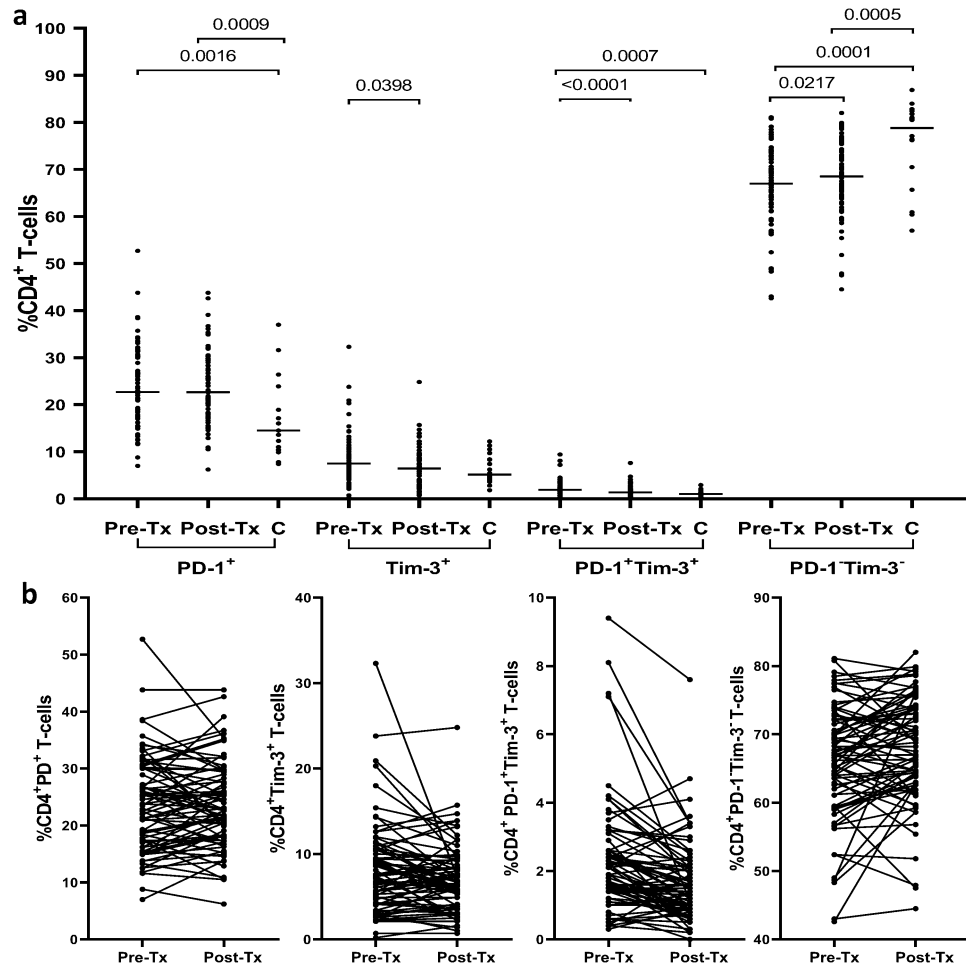


Figure 1. Peripheral blood CD4⁺ T-cells expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 in 76 patients before and after successful therapy of chronic hepatitis C and in 18 non-infected controls (a) and individual PD-1 and Tim-3 expression changes before and after treatment (b). Horizontal lines represent median values. Numbers above each brace express P values. *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy, C- uninfected controls.

(0.3–4.8%), $P=0.0031$; Fig. 3). The pretreatment frequencies of CD8⁺ T-cells expressing PD-1 or Tim-3 were also higher in patients, although not statistically significant (20.8% (5.5–50.1%) vs 18.7% (7.5–34.8%) and 15.2% (4.3–46.7%) vs 12.7% (6.0–25.7%), respectively). In contrast, the pretreatment frequencies of CD8⁺ expressing neither PD-1 nor Tim-3 were significantly lower in HCV-positive patients than in controls (58.4% (33.6–75.8%) vs 63.2% (50.3–76.0%), $P=0.0069$).

As shown in Fig. 3, treatment resulted in a marked decrease of CD8⁺ T-cells expressing Tim-3 from 15.2% (4.3–46.7%) to 12.4% (1.8–39.1%), $P<0.0001$ and CD8⁺ T-cells expressing PD-1 + Tim-3 from 2.7% (0.5–16.1%) to 1.8% (0.2–16.9%), $P<0.0001$. In contrast, the frequency of CD8⁺ T-cells expressing PD-1 increased after treatment from 20.8% (5.5–50.1%) to 21.6% (5.4–56.0%), $P=0.0021$ and so did the frequency of CD8⁺ PD-1⁺Tim-3⁻ T-cells (from 58.4% (33.6–75.8%) to 60.8% (34.3–80.1%), $P=0.0002$).

After therapy, none of the four CD8⁺ T-cells subpopulations significantly differed from those in controls (21.6% (5.4–56.0%) vs 18.7% (7.5–34.8%) for PD-1⁺, 12.4% (1.8–39.1%) vs 12.7% (6.0–25.7%) for Tim-3⁺, 1.8% (0.2–16.9%) vs 1.6% (0.3–4.8%) for PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺, and 60.8% (34.3–80.1%) vs 63.2% (50.3–76.0%) for PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells, respectively) (Fig. 3). A representative cytometric analysis of treatment-related changes in CD8⁺ T-cells exhaustion markers in two patients and two controls is shown in Fig. 4.

The effect of clinical and virological parameters on the pretreatment peripheral CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells PD-1 and Tim-3 expression phenotype and IL-10 plasma levels.

Since pretreatment expression of exhaustion markers turned out to be highly variable within the analyzed group of patients, we tried to determine whether they were affected by clinical and/or virological parameters. Multivariate analysis included such factors as age, sex, viral load, ALT activity levels, baseline METAVIR liver fibrosis score, weight, and prior treatment (Table 1). In our analysis male sex was associated with higher IL-10 plasma levels (regression coefficient 1.54, 95% CI 0.03 to 3.04, $P=0.045$) and higher percentage of CD8⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells (regression coefficient 7.69, 95% CI 2.39 to 13.00, $P=0.005$). Furthermore, older age was associated with higher percentage of CD4⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells (regression coefficient 0.18, 95% CI 0.06 to 0.29, $P=0.003$) and CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells

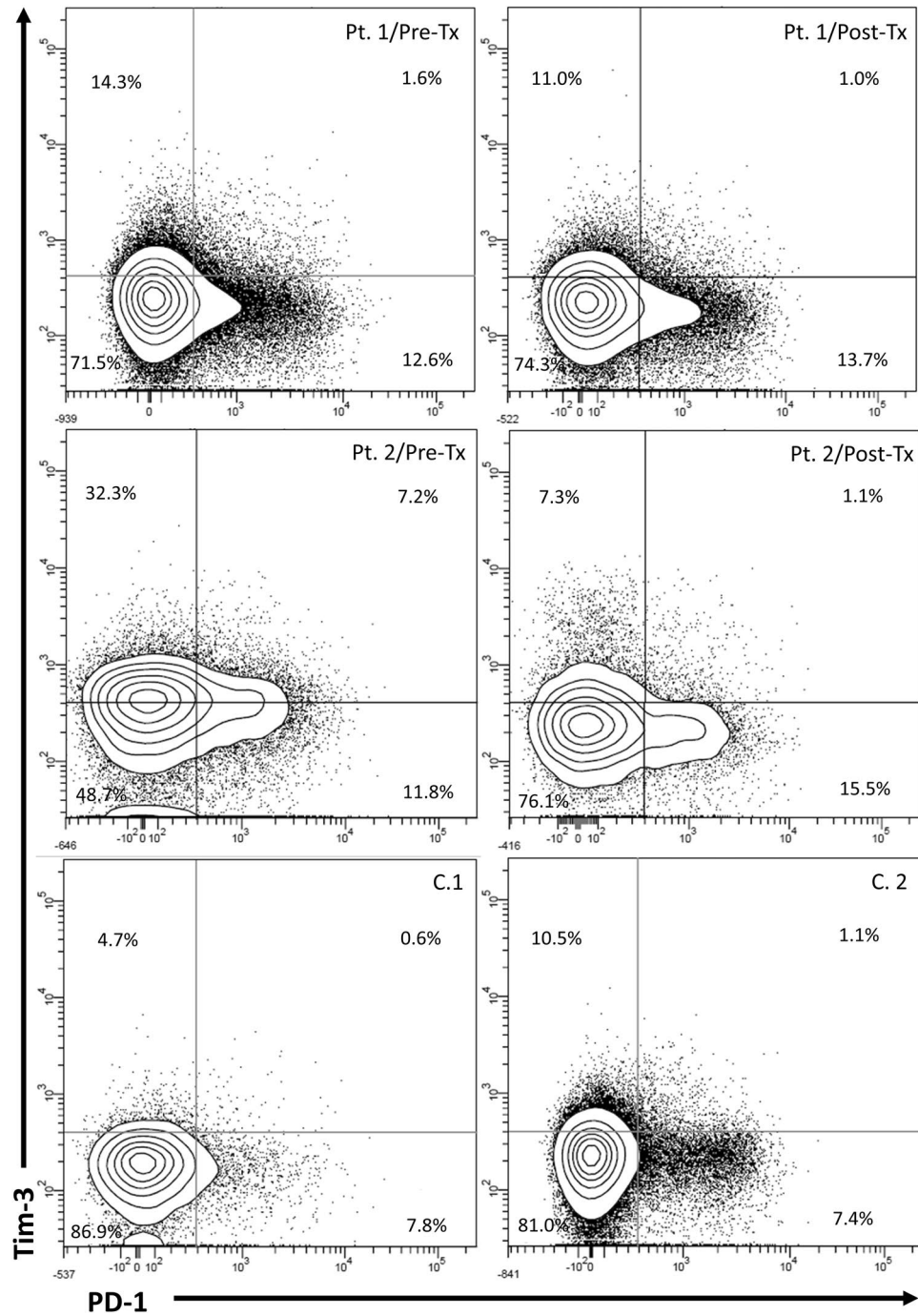


Figure 2. Representative cytometric analysis of peripheral blood CD4⁺ T-cells expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 before and after successful therapy for chronic HCV infection in Patient 1 (Pt. 1), Patient 2 (Pt. 2) and in two uninfected controls (C.1 and C.2). *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy.

(regression coefficient 0.05, 95% CI 0.01 to 0.09, $P=0.025$) as well as lower percentage of CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells (regression coefficient -0.18 , 95% CI -0.30 to -0.06 , $P=0.003$). Importantly, when compared to F0/1, F3 liver fibrosis score was associated with higher percentage of CD4⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells (regression coefficient 5.69, 95% CI 0.13 to 11.26, $P=0.045$), but the opposite was true in case of CD4⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells (regression coefficient -3.4 , 95% CI -6.66 to -0.30 , $P=0.032$ for F2 and regression coefficient -5.20 , 95% CI -9.09 to -1.31 , $P=0.010$ for F3). Furthermore, F2 stage was associated with higher percentage of CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells (regression coefficient 7.14, 95% CI 1.37 to 12.91, $P=0.016$).

Liver fibrosis scores correlation with peripheral T-cell PD-1 and Tim-3 expression phenotype and its treatment-related change. Pretreatment exhaustion markers expression correlated with liver

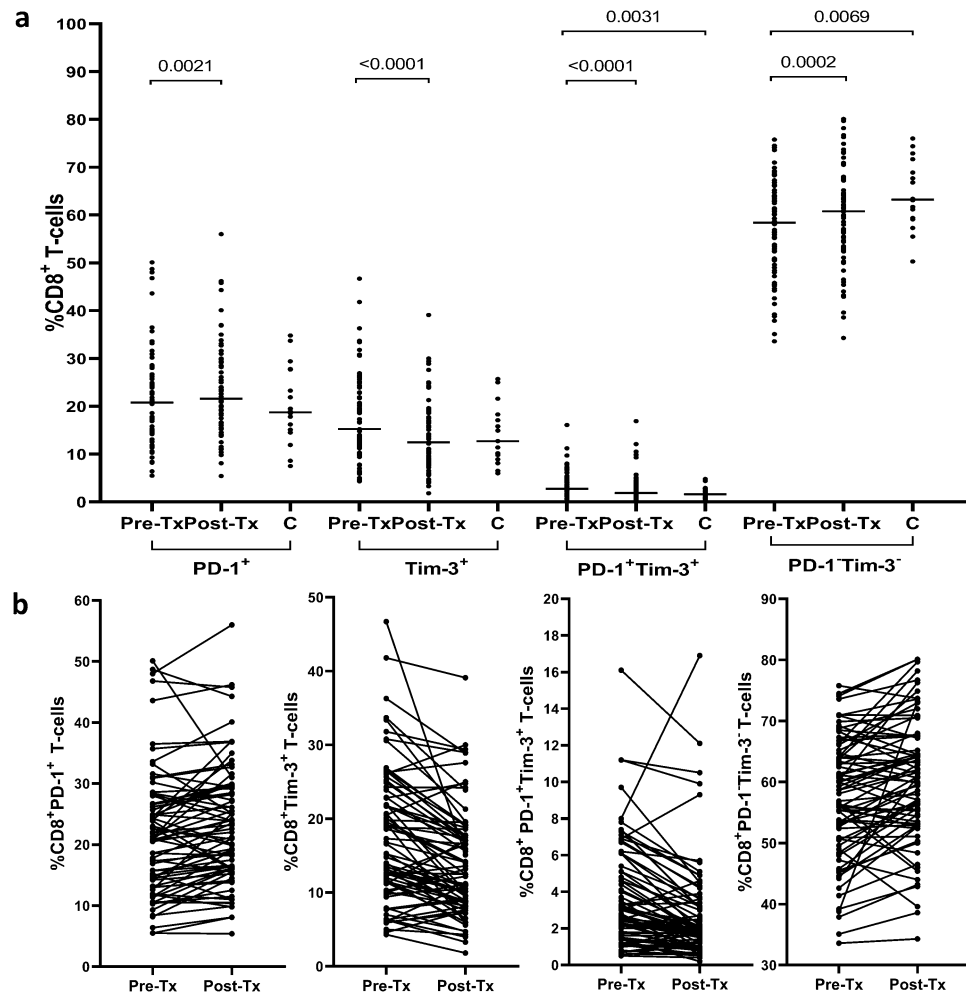


Figure 3. Peripheral blood CD8⁺ T-cells expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 in 76 patients before and after successful therapy for chronic HCV infection and in 18 non-infected controls (a) and individual PD-1 and Tim-3 expression changes before and after treatment (b). Horizontal lines represent median values. Numbers above each brace express P-values. *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy, C non-infected controls.

fibrosis score: the more advanced fibrosis, the higher percentage of CD4⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells (median 20.1% (range 7.0–52.7%) in F0/1 vs 25.4% (8.8–43.8%) in F2 vs 26.8% (15.0–38.4%) in F3, $P=0.0125$). However, in every fibrosis stage the pretreatment percentage of CD4⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells was higher than in healthy controls (Fig. 5). In contrast, the more advanced fibrosis, the lower the frequency of CD4⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells (9.0% (0.7–32.3%) in F0/1 vs 5.7% (2.1–23.8%) in F2 vs 5.4% (0.2–12.0%) in F3, $P=0.0274$). When compared to controls, only F0/1 patients demonstrated higher pretreatment percentage of CD4⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells (Fig. 5). While pretreatment percentages of CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells, and CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells in all three fibrosis groups were significantly higher than in healthy controls (Figs. 5 and 6), there were no differences between patients with different fibrosis stage. CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ and CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells percentages were similar in patients displaying different fibrosis scores but were significantly lower than in healthy controls with the exception of CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells in F2 group which were similar to those in controls (Figs. 5 and 6). For the remaining T-cell subpopulations (CD8⁺PD-1⁺, CD8⁺Tim-3⁺) there were no statistically significant differences between different fibrosis stages, and the values were similar to those of healthy controls (Figs. 5 and 6).

Importantly, the more advanced fibrosis, the less likely it was that treatment would change the proportions of cells expressing exhaustion markers. Thus, F0/1 patients experienced increase in CD4⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells from 20.1% (7.0–52.7%) to 21.6% (10.5–39.1%), $P=0.0026$ and CD8⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells from 20.9% (5.5–46.8%) to 23.7% (8.1–46.2%), $P=0.0002$, and increase in CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells from 55.8% (35.1–74.5%) to 59.3% (38.6–80.1%), $P=0.0470$ and decrease in CD4⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells from 9.0% (0.7–32.3%) to 6.8% (0.7–15.7%), $P=0.0006$ and in CD8⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells from 19.0% (5.0–46.7%) to 14.1% (3.3–39.1%), $P<0.0001$, and decrease in CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells from 2.1% (0.4–7.2%) to 1.3% (0.2–4.7%), $P=0.0032$ and in CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells from 2.5% (0.5–16.1%) to 1.9% (0.4–12.1%), $P=0.0014$ (Figs. 5 and 6). In contrast, F3 patients displayed no significant changes in frequencies of cells expressing PD-1 and/or Tim-3 with the exception of CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells, which decreased from 1.5% (0.3–4.1%) to 1.4% (0.6–2.9%), $P=0.0215$. Patients with stage F2 fibrosis had less pronounced changes than F0/1 patients including decrease in PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells (both CD4⁺ (1.6%

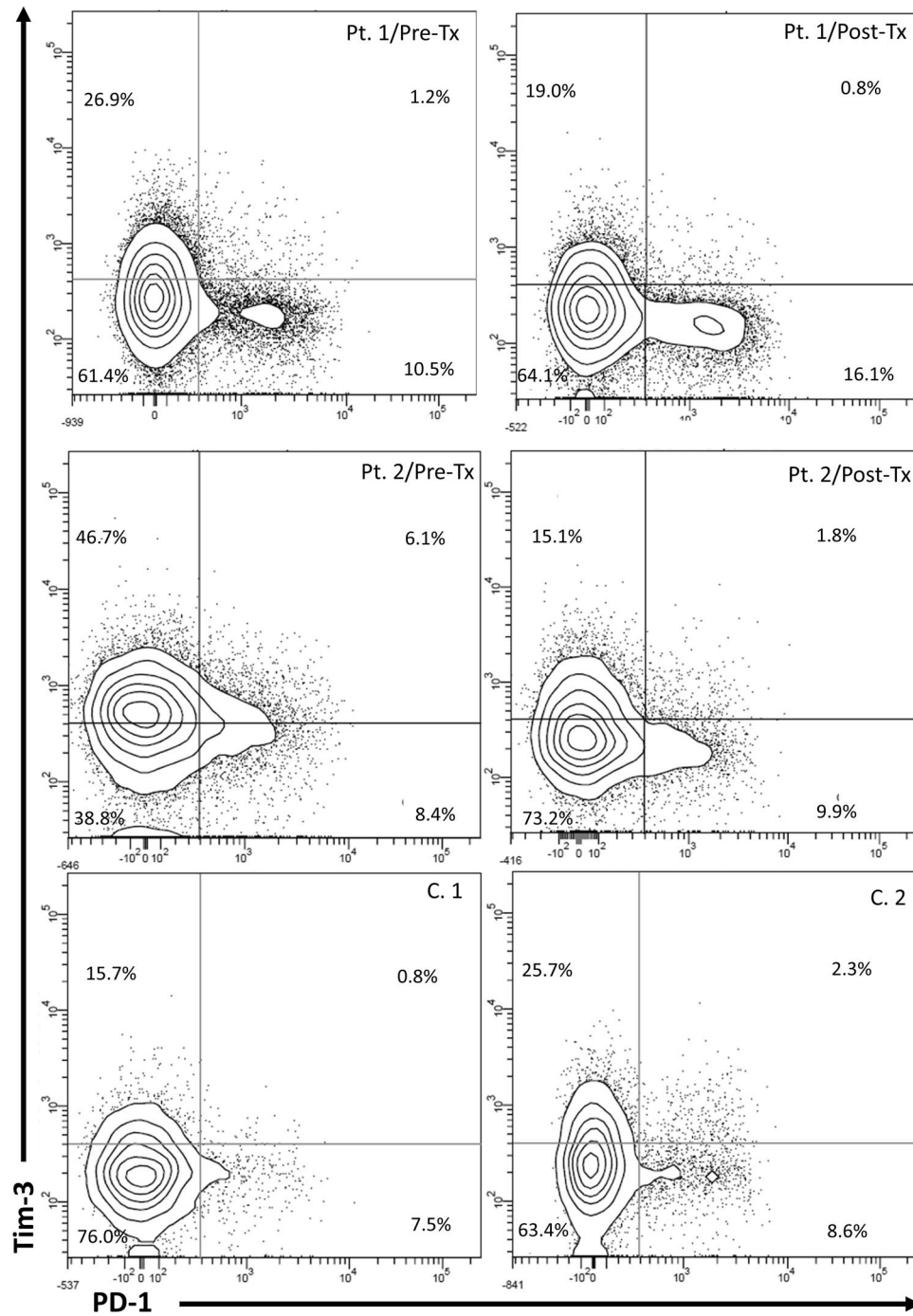


Figure 4. Representative cytometric analysis of peripheral blood CD8⁺ T-cells expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 before and after successful therapy for chronic HCV infection in Patient 1 (Pt. 1) and Patient 2 (Pt. 2) and in uninfected controls (C.1 and C.2). *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy.

(0.4–9.4%) vs 1.2% (0.0–7.6%), $P = 0.0043$) and CD8⁺ (2.7% (0.6–11.2%) vs 1.7% (0.2–10.5%), $P = < 0.0001$) subpopulations, decrease in CD8⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells (12.7% (4.3–36.3%) vs 11.1% (1.8–29.4%), $P = 0.0018$), decrease in CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells (66.9% (43.0–80.8%) vs 66.7% (44.5–82.0%), $P = 0.0236$) and increase in CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells (63.8% (39.2–75.8%) vs 64.3% (42.9–80.1%), $P = 0.0005$) (Figs. 5 and 6).

After treatment, none of the analyzed populations was significantly different between the subgroups of patients with different fibrosis stage.

Despite treatment-induced changes, some of the subpopulations did not reach values seen in healthy controls. These included higher CD4⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells in F0/1 ($P = 0.0022$), F2 ($P = 0.0125$) and F3 ($P = 0.0042$) groups as well as lower CD4⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells in F0/1 ($P = 0.0014$), F2 ($P = 0.0038$) and F3 ($P = 0.0131$) groups and lower CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells in F0/1 ($P = 0.0495$) and F3 ($P = 0.0203$) groups (Figs. 5 and 6).

	Patients n = 76	Controls n = 18
Age [median (range), years]	58.5 (25–88)	49.5 (23–73)
Male/female (%)	29/47 (38.2/61.8)	4/14 (22/78)
Viral load [mean \pm SD, IU/mL]	$1.59 \times 10^6 \pm 1.31 \times 10^6$	N/A
ALT activity [mean \pm SD, IU/L]; (normal values \leq 56 IU/mL)	80.1 ± 39.8	27.1 ± 19.5
Treatment scheme Ledipasvir + sofosbuvir/ombitasvir + paritaprevir + ritonavir + dasabuvir (%)	54/22 (71.1/28.9)	N/A
Treatment naïve [Y/N]	53/23	N/A
Weigh [kg]	74.4 ± 13.5	N/A
FibroScan*		
F0/1	38	N/A
F2	27	N/A
F3	11	N/A
F4	0	N/A

Table 1. Clinical, laboratory and virological characteristic of patients and controls. N/A not available or not applicable. *5-point METAVIR scale was used for liver fibrosis grading where F0/F1 represents no or minimal fibrosis, F2 moderate fibrosis, F3 severe fibrosis, and F4 represents cirrhosis⁴⁶.

Successful treatment affects HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell frequencies but not their PD-1 and Tim-3 expression phenotype.

Assessment of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells frequencies and their exhaustion phenotype was feasible in 32 patients with HLA-A*02 allele. As shown in Fig. 7, treatment resulted in lowering the frequency of these cells from median 2.9% (range 0.1–47.9%) to 0.7% (0–57.2%), $P = 0.0003$. A representative cytometric analysis of treatment-related changes in HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells frequency in two patients is shown in Fig. 8.

While treatment resulted in some changes in the phenotype of HCV-specific cells, these differences did not reach statistical significance (Fig. 7). Before the therapeutic intervention, HCV-specific T-cells expressed PD-1 less frequently than after the treatment (30.0% (12.8–70.0%) vs 36.0% (7.5–90.3%)), were more likely to be Tim-3⁺ (18.2% (0.0–35.8%) vs 13.9% (0.0–42.9%)), equally likely to be Tim-3⁺PD-1⁺ (1.2% (0.0–11.1%) vs 1.2% (0.0–30.8%)) and more likely to be PD-1⁺Tim-3⁻ (46.7% (0–65.7%) vs 44.8% (6.5–67.6%)).

The effect of treatment scheme on the peripheral HCV-specific CD8⁺ PD-1⁺ T-cells frequency.

We analyzed the effect of treatment with two different protocols (i.e., ledipasvir + sofosbuvir vs ombitasvir + paritaprevir + ritonavir + dasabuvir) correcting for variables differently distributed between the two treatment groups. Patients treated with ledipasvir + sofosbuvir displayed lower liver fibrosis score (59.3% vs 27.3% with F0/1, 40.7% vs 72.7% with F2/3, $P = 0.0216$) and higher age (median 61 (range 25–88) vs 49.5 (29–78), $P = 0.0172$). We found that changes in the percentages of cells expressing exhaustion markers were not different for these two protocols, the only exception being HCV-specific CD8⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells. Thus, while treatment with ledipasvir + sofosbuvir resulted in increase in percentage of HCV-specific CD8⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells from 28.4% (12.8–70.0%) to 40.8% (15.4–90.3%), treatment with ombitasvir + paritaprevir + ritonavir + dasabuvir resulted in their decrease from 39.9% (17.6–66.7%) to 31.7% (7.5–41.7%) (regression coefficient -39.41% 95% CI -63.71 to -15.11%, $P = 0.005$). The opposite was found for HCV-specific CD8⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells: treatment with ledipasvir + sofosbuvir resulted in decrease in percentage of HCV-specific CD8⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells from 18.7% (0–35.80%) to 6.2% (0–31.2%), while treatment with ombitasvir + paritaprevir + ritonavir + dasabuvir resulted in their increase from 14.2% (0–26.5%) to 20.4% (11.1–42.9%). However, these results were not significant in multivariate analysis ($P = 0.066$). Similarly, treatment with ledipasvir + sofosbuvir resulted in decrease in percentage of HCV-specific CD8⁺PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻ T-cells from 46.7% (0–65.7%) to 41.6% (6.5–67.6%), while treatment with ombitasvir + paritaprevir + ritonavir + dasabuvir resulted in their increase from 43.6% (22.2–55.9%) to 49.9% (21.4–67.5%). However, these results were also not significant in multivariate analysis ($P = 0.063$).

Successful treatment diminishes IL-10 levels in plasma. Before therapy, patients displayed significantly higher plasma IL-10 levels than controls (median 4.0 (range 0.8–16.5) pg/mL vs 3.0 (1.3–6.4) pg/mL, $P = 0.0442$) (Fig. 9). Treatment resulted in decrease of IL-10 levels to 3.3 (0.8–22.4) pg/mL, $P = 0.0065$, which were now similar to the levels observed in controls.

Plasma IL-10 levels were not significantly different between patients displaying different fibrosis scores neither before (4.0 (1.1–16.5) pg/mL in F0/1 vs 3.9 (0.8–11.7) pg/mL in F2 vs 4.3 (0.8–6.9) pg/mL in F3), nor after treatment (3.5 (0.8–19.8) pg/mL in F0/1 vs 3.3 (1.3–22.4) pg/mL in F2 vs 3.2 (1.6–8.0) pg/mL in F3). Plasma IL-10 levels were also not significantly different between patients with different fibrosis stage and healthy controls, neither before nor after treatment. However, a significant decrease of IL-10 levels after treatment was observed but was limited to F0/1 patients ($P = 0.0395$) (Fig. 10).

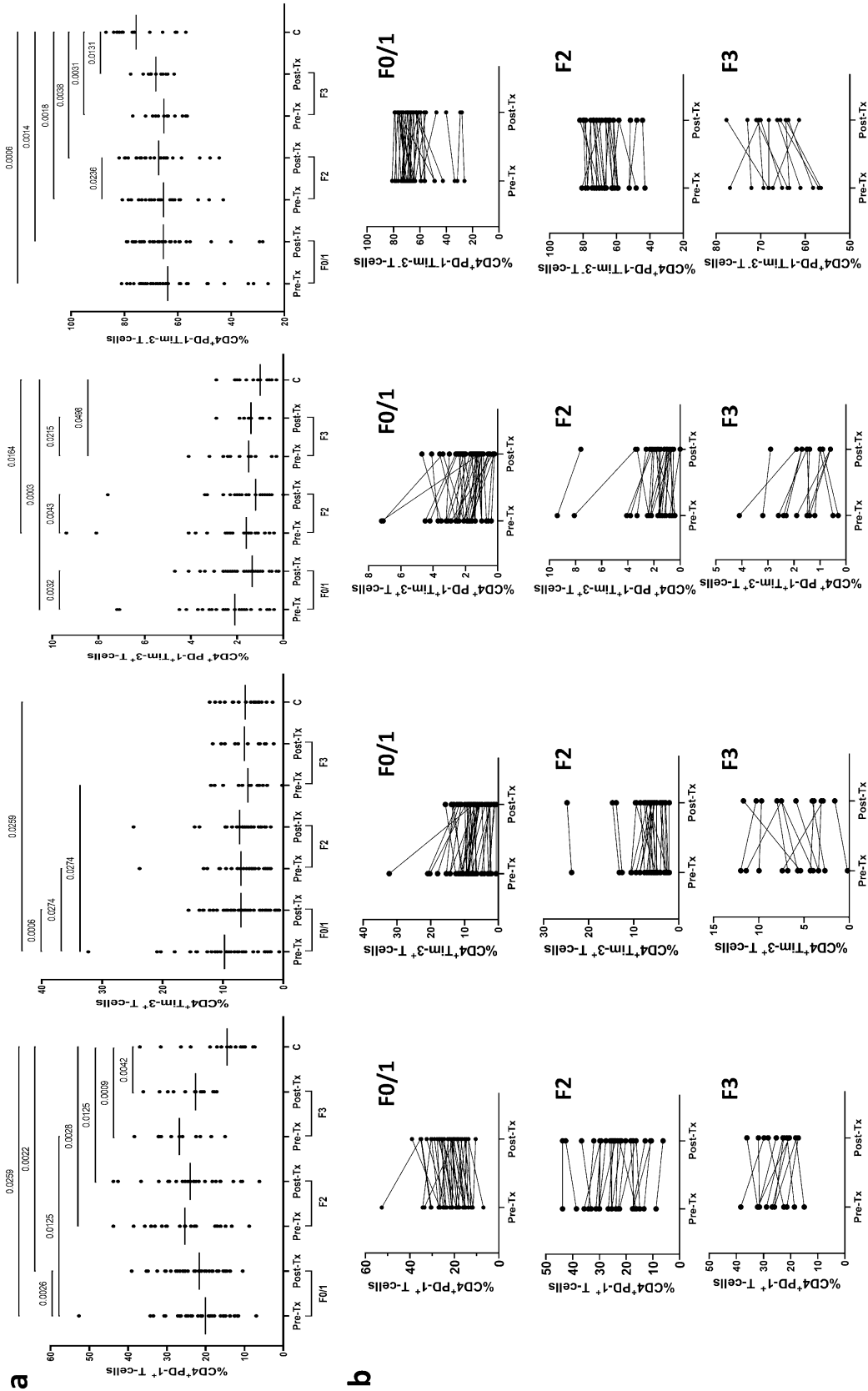


Figure 5. Peripheral blood CD4⁺ T-cells expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 in patients with different liver fibrosis scores (F0/1, F2, F3) before and six months after successful therapy for chronic HCV infection and in 18 non-infected controls (a) and individual PD-1 and Tim-3 expression changes before and after treatment (b). Horizontal lines represent median values. Numbers above each brace express P-values. *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy, *C* non-infected controls.

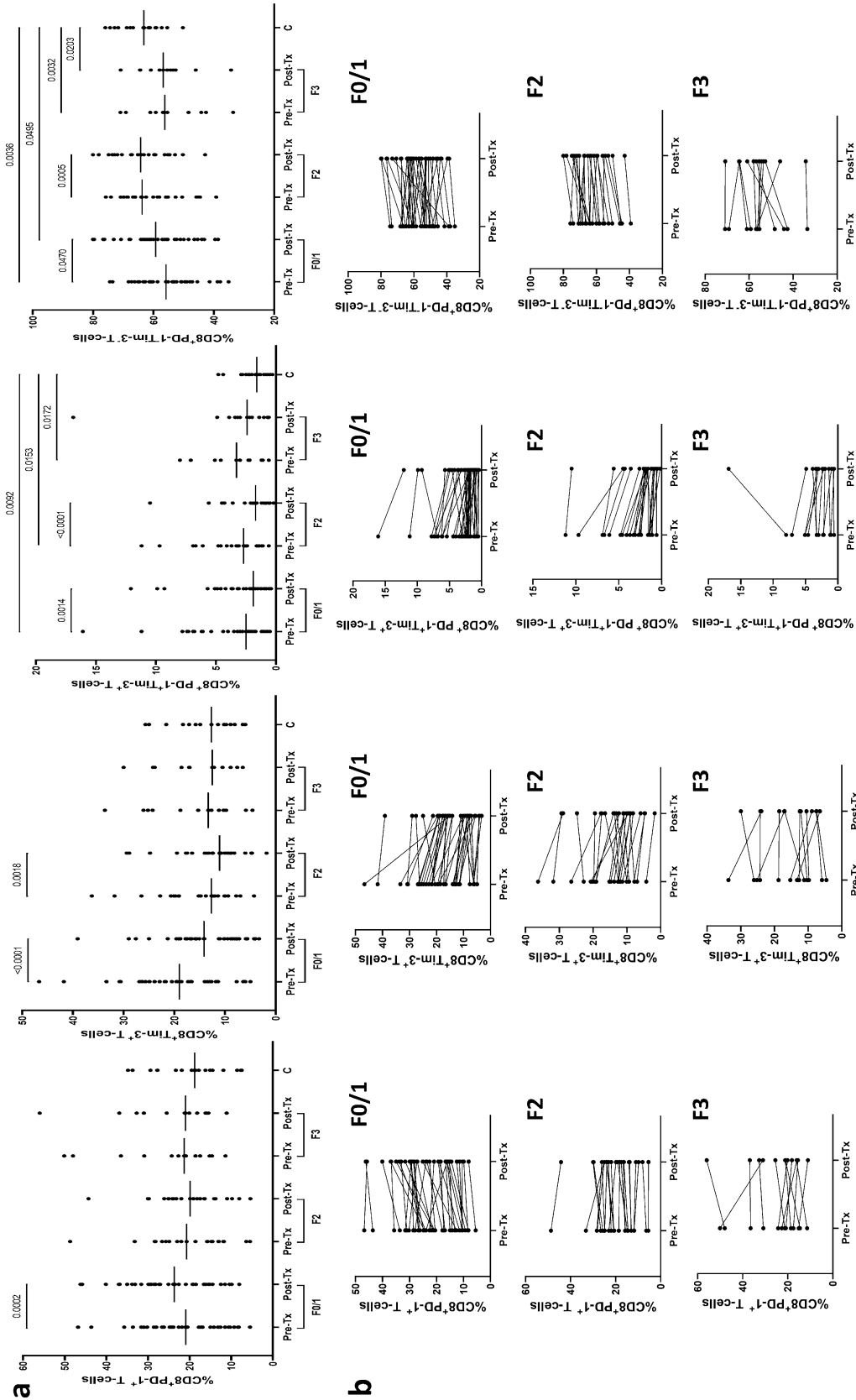


Figure 6. Peripheral blood CD8⁺ T-cells expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 in patients with different liver fibrosis stage (F0/1, F2, F3) before and six months after successful therapy for chronic HCV infection and in 18 non-infected controls (a) and individual PD-1 and Tim-3 expression changes before and after treatment (b). Horizontal lines represent median values. Numbers above each brace express P-values. *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy, *C* non-infected controls.

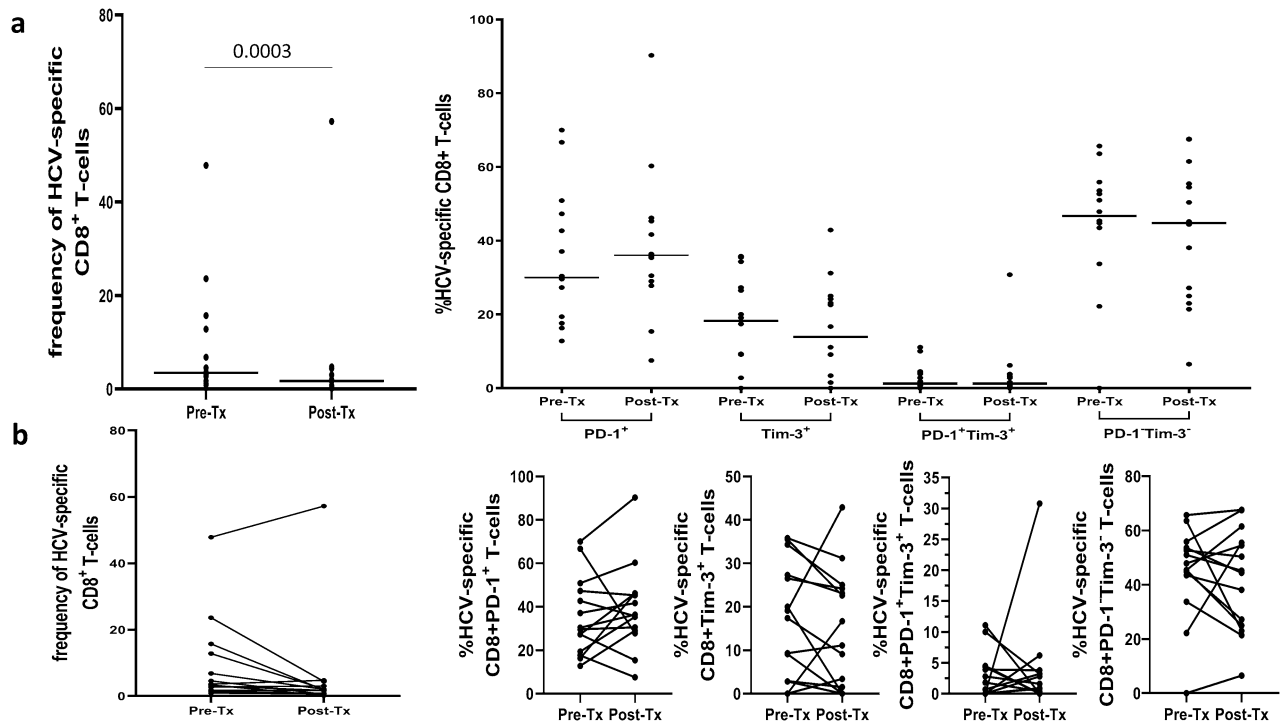


Figure 7. Peripheral blood HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells frequency and expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 in 32 patients before and six months after successful therapy of chronic HCV infection (a) and individual PD-1 and Tim-3 expression changes before and after treatment (b). Horizontal lines represent median values. Numbers above each brace express P-values. *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy.

Discussion

So far relatively few studies reported on the effects of treatment-induced HCV elimination on the immune exhaustion status of T-cells, and especially on HCV-specific cells. Furthermore, these studies were often inconclusive, carried out on small cohorts of patients infected with various HCV genotypes, assessed different immunological parameters, confined to the analysis of only one inhibitory T-cell receptor, or were conducted on patients treated with IFN or even experimental drugs, which were eventually abandoned^{47–54}.

The current standard of care of chronic HCV infection advocates the use of DAA, which are successful in over 95% of patients⁵⁵. However, their effect on the immune exhaustion status of T-cells has not been analyzed in detail, especially with respect to CD4⁺ T-cell population. Importantly, it is the restoration of antiviral immunity, manifested by the reversal of the exhausted T-cells phenotype, that may be critical for successful treatment, since the presence of HCV-RNA in serum at the end of DAA-based therapy does not preclude sustained virologic response (SVR)^{56,57}.

Similar to other authors, we found that chronic HCV infection is associated with increased expression of exhaustion markers on peripheral blood CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells as compared to non-infected controls^{38,58}. Furthermore, in our study CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells expressing Tim-3 and co-expressing PD-1 and Tim-3 decreased after successful treatment and this was accompanied by increased frequency of PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells, suggesting that the immune exhaustion induced by prolonged infection may be at least partially reversed once the infecting pathogen is eliminated. A number of mechanisms could facilitate this reversal of functional T-cells exhaustion such as rapid reduction of viral burden, up-regulation of soluble factors involved in T-cell activation, elimination of viral proteins known to inhibit innate immune responses and reduction in the production of immunosuppressive cytokines including IL-10^{59–61}. Indeed, in our study IL-10 plasma values returned to near normal levels after the elimination of HCV. While increase of IL-10 blood levels in chronic HCV infection is likely to be driven by chronic inflammation and immune regulatory mechanisms⁴⁰, HCV proteins could also stimulate IL-10 production directly⁶².

In contrast to Tim-3 expression and PD-1 + Tim-3 co-expression, the frequencies of CD4⁺ T-cells expressing PD-1 did not change significantly after treatment and the CD8⁺PD-1⁺ population even increased. Similar observation was reported by Zhang et al.⁵⁴ who found no significant differences in the population of CD4⁺ T-cells expressing PD-1 before and after DAA-induced SVR. The mechanisms behind this phenomenon are unclear. Since PD-1 expression may vary within particular subsets of CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells and is increased during early and intermediate cell differentiation stages⁶³, high post-treatment PD-1 expression among our patients could have been the result of a switch to some earlier differentiation stage of T-cell populations once the infection has been cleared. Alternatively, the relative stability or increase of PD-1⁺ T-cell subpopulations may have been the result of PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ cells becoming single positive PD-1⁺ cells.

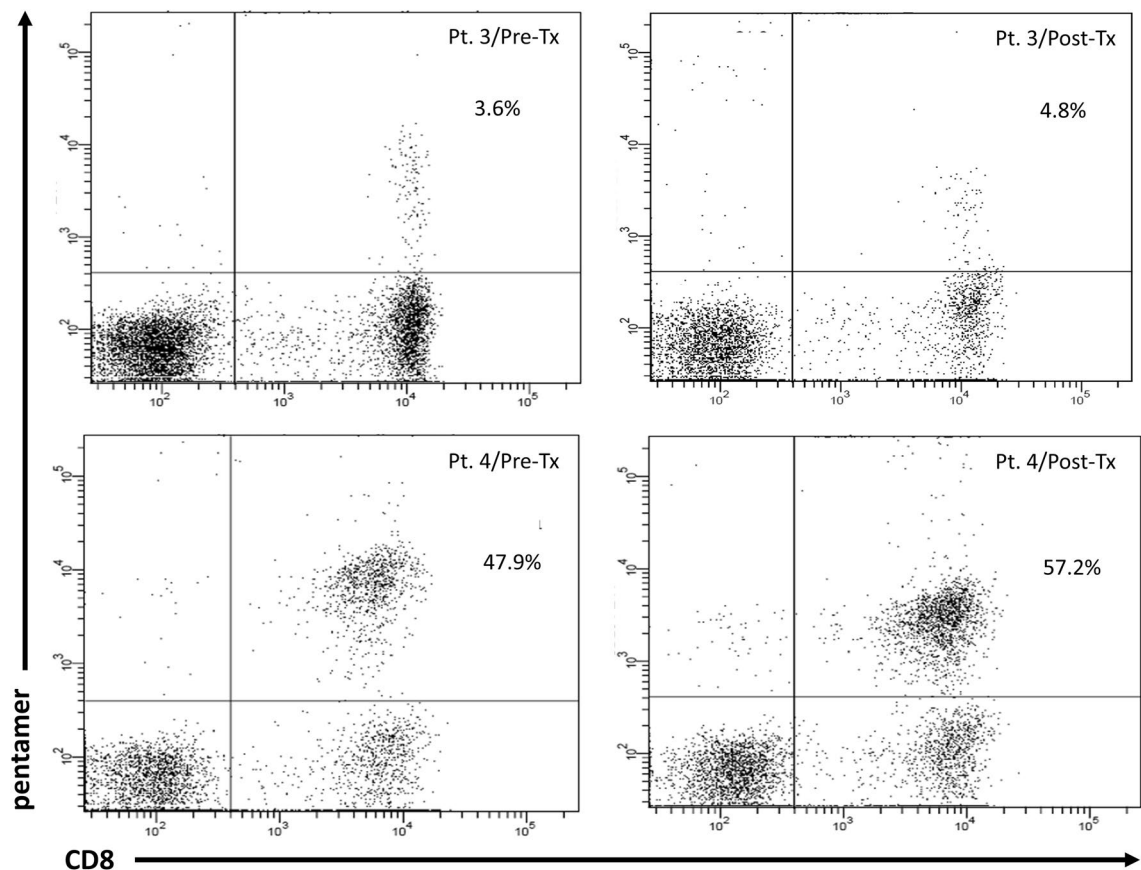


Figure 8. Representative cytometric analysis of peripheral blood HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells before and after successful therapy for chronic HCV infection in Patient 3 (Pt. 3) and Patient 4 (Pt. 4). *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy.

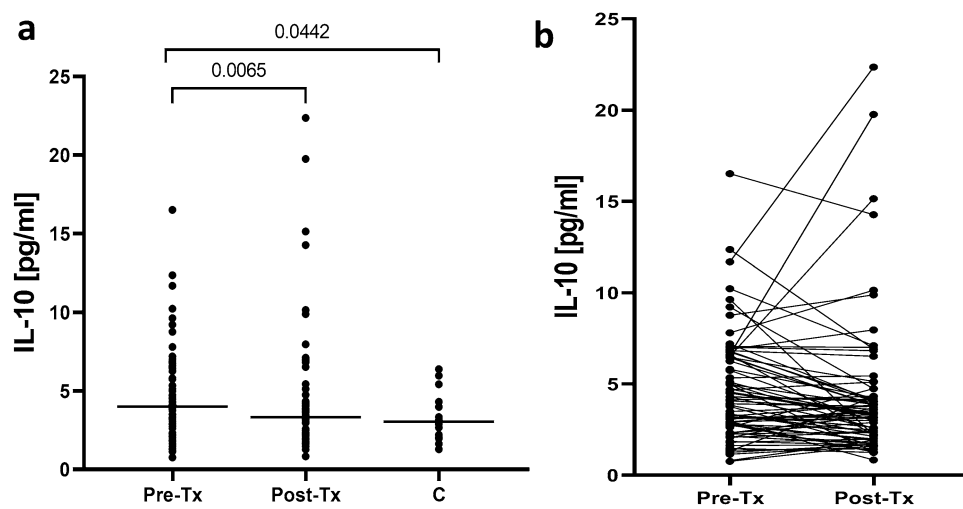


Figure 9. Plasma levels of IL-10 in 76 patients before and six months after therapy for chronic HCV infection and in 18 non-infected controls (a) and individual IL-10 changes before and after treatment (b). Horizontal lines represent median values. Numbers above each brace express P-values. *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy, C non-infected controls.

Earlier studies conducted on HIV-infected patients suggested that PD-1 is a marker of early T-cell exhaustion representing a stage of impaired proliferation but still relatively well preserved function manifested in the ability of cytokine synthesis⁶⁴, whereas Tim-3 is a marker of more advanced T-cell exhaustion associated with

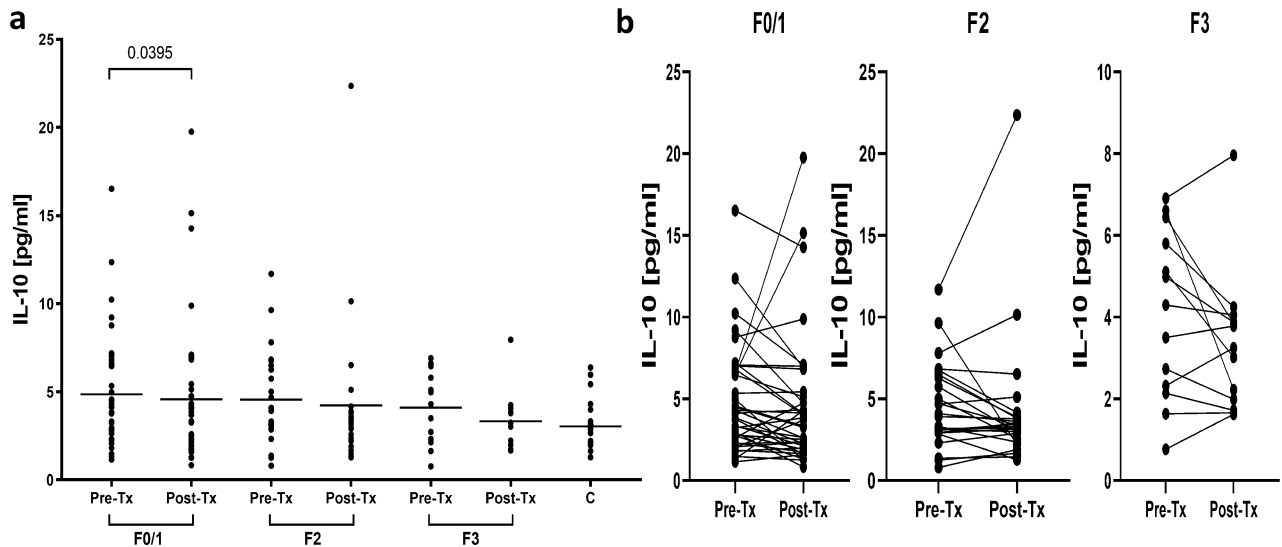


Figure 10. Plasma levels of IL-10 in 76 patients in groups of patients displaying different liver fibrosis scores (F0/1, F2, F3) before and six months after therapy for chronic HCV infection and in 18 non-infected controls (a) and individual IL-10 changes before and after treatment (b). Horizontal lines represent median values. Numbers above each brace express P-values. *Pre-Tx* before therapy, *Post-Tx* after therapy.

cytokine synthesis impairment and susceptibility to apoptosis^{27,65}. Furthermore, it was previously proposed that co-expression of PD-1 and Tim-3 receptors characterizes the most exhausted and dysfunctional T-cell subset²⁷. This view is compatible with the observation that the frequency of PD-1⁺Tim-3⁻ HCV-specific T-cells is much higher than those of PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ phenotype in patients with acute resolving infection but not in patients in whom acute infection progressed to chronicity¹⁷. Similarly, in a study employing a murine LCMV infection model, dual expression of these iRs was associated with progression to chronic infection²⁷. Our finding of uncommon co-expression of these two markers is also congruent with the existence of a hierarchical model of exhaustion, in which this process is initiated by PD-1 expression, followed by Tim-3 and finally by co-expression of the latter two markers.

In our study we made a novel observation that the pretreatment PD-1 and Tim-3 phenotypes of T-cells correlated with liver fibrosis scores. Thus, the more advanced fibrosis, the higher the frequency of CD4⁺PD-1⁺ and the lower the frequency of CD4⁺Tim-3⁺ cells. Given the hierarchical model of T-cell exhaustion mentioned earlier, it is likely that in advanced long-lasting infection reflected by pronounced fibrosis, a substantial proportion of Tim-3⁺ cells may have already been deleted. Furthermore, we found that in patients with advanced fibrosis, successful treatment was not followed by changes in the populations of cells expressing exhaustion markers. Thus, while F0/1 patients experienced an increase in the frequencies of PD-1⁺CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ and PD-1⁺Tim-3⁻CD8⁺ T-cells and decrease in the frequencies of Tim-3⁺CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T-cells and PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺CD8⁺ T-cells, this was not the case in F3 patients. Similarly, successful DAA treatment was associated with a significant lowering of IL-10 levels in plasma only in F0/1 patients, having no effect in F2 or F3 patients. Therefore, it seems that advanced liver fibrosis marks patients with advanced and poorly reversible immune-related changes. Vranjkovic et al.⁶⁶ found that HCV-infected patients with pronounced liver fibrosis (F4) displayed hyperfunctional activity of peripheral CD8⁺ T-cell subsets sustained up to a year after treatment, and the impact of successful DAA therapy on T-cell activation depended largely on the stage of liver fibrosis. Furthermore, in F4 individuals DAA therapy had no effect on elevated concentrations of systemic inflammatory cytokines and decreased levels of inhibitory TGF- β in plasma. These data suggest that HCV-infected patients with advanced liver disease have a long-lasting and irreversible immune exhaustion. However, it is unclear whether this effect is due to fibrosis itself or rather to a long-lasting infection of which fibrosis is only a manifestation, as the length of infection in the majority of patients could not be determined.

In our patients HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells frequency was significantly lower after treatment, which was likely due to the elimination of these cells after HCV clearance. Similarly, Han et al.⁴⁹ observed that HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells, including antigen-experienced (KLRG1⁺CCR7⁻) HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell subset, decreased after SVR. We also found that the expression of PD-1 on HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells was more frequent while that of Tim-3 less frequent after treatment, but these differences did not reach statistical significance. Aregay et al.⁶⁷ demonstrated that HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell function was not restored following HCV eradication by means of DAA treatment, since expression of CD5, LAG-3, PD-1 and Tim-3 on HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells, impaired IFN- γ and MIP-1 β production, metabolic deregulation and mitochondrial dysfunction did not change. These findings imply that in chronically infected patients, HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells exhaustion phenotype may not be restored following DAA-induced viral eradication and suggest that a reversal of this phenotype, similar to that observed in spontaneous viral clearance, is not achievable. Thus, it is likely that chronic stimulation with HCV antigens is related to irreversible changes in the HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell population.

In our study the type of DAA treatment received was found to affect exhaustion markers of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells differently. In particular, treatment with ledipasvir + sofosbuvir led to an increased expression of PD-1 whereas treatment with ombitasvir + paritaprevir + ritonavir + dasabuvir resulted in decreased expression of PD-1⁺. The reason for this phenomenon is unclear and the only difference between the two treatments was different number of drug targets. While ledipasvir + sofosbuvir are NS5A and NS5B inhibitors, respectively, ombitasvir + paritaprevir + ritonavir + dasabuvir are NS5A, NS3/4A/CYP3A4 and NS5B inhibitors, respectively. Shrivastava et al.⁶⁸ reported that the most complete restoration of HCV-specific immune response in HIV/HCV coinfecting patients was observed in those treated with a regimen that inhibits three distinct stages of the HCV life cycle.

Interestingly, in our study older age was associated with the presence of higher percentage of CD4⁺PD-1⁺ and CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T-cells. This can be due to the direct effect of age or it could reflect the duration of infection⁶⁹. Similarly, male sex was related to higher IL-10 plasma levels and higher percentage of CD8⁺PD-1⁺ T-cells. The reason probably lays in the fact that immunity in males is characterized by weaker humoral and cellular immune responses and this could be partly due to estrogen and testosterone effects on immunity⁷⁰.

Conclusions

In summary, we found that a successful therapy of chronic HCV infection with DAA lowered expression of T-cell exhaustion markers to near normal values and reduced IL-10 levels in plasma, but these changes were largely confined to patients with minimal or no liver fibrosis. DAA treatment was found to lower HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells frequency but had little effect on the expression of exhaustion markers by these cells which suggests that long-term antigenic stimulation results in irreversible changes to the HCV-specific T-cell compartment.

Methods

Patients and controls. Seventy-six patients with chronic HCV infection (47 women and 29 men, median age 58.5 years, range 25–88), who underwent anti-HCV therapy at the Warsaw Hospital for Infectious Diseases Outpatient Clinic in the years 2016–17 were studied prospectively. All were HCV- RNA positive for at least 6 months prior to therapy, and all were infected with HCV genotype 1 (genotype 1b was present in 74 and genotype 1a was present in two patients). Fifty-four patients were treated with ledipasvir and sofosbuvir (Harvoni, Gilead Sciences Inc, Foster City, CA, USA) 90 and 400 mg per day, respectively, and 22 patients received ombitasvir, paritaprevir, ritonavir (Viekirax, AbbVie Inc., Lake Bluff, IL, USA) at doses of 25, 150, and 100 mg per day, respectively, along with dasabuvir (Exviera, AbbVie Inc.) 500 mg per day.

Treatment was administered for 12 weeks in 48 patients, whereas in 19 patients receiving Harvoni and in 9 patients receiving Viekirax and Exviera, the duration of therapy was 8 weeks. Clinical effectiveness of treatment was assessed 6 months post-treatment using a quantitative PCR test (Abbott RealTime HCV Viral Load Assay, Abbott Laboratories, Abbott Park, IL, USA; sensitivity 12 IU/mL). Sustained virologic response (SVR) was achieved in all 76 patients (100%).

Eighteen healthy anti-HCV negative volunteers served as control group. Characteristics of the study and control groups are presented in Table 1.

Thirty-six mL of EDTA-anti-coagulated whole blood was collected from all patients before and 6 months post-treatment while blood from control subjects was collected only once.

The study protocol followed ethical guidelines of the 2013 Declaration of Helsinki and was approved by the Bioethical Committee of the Medical University of Warsaw (Approval Number KB/77/A/2015). All patients and controls provided written informed consent.

PBMC staining and flow cytometric analysis. Peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC) and plasma were separated from whole blood using Lymphoprep reagent (Stemcell Technologies Inc, Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada). Plasma samples were stored at – 80 °C while PBMC were analyzed immediately after isolation.

HLA-A*02 typing. The presence of HLA-A*02 allele was verified by flow cytometry using Mouse Anti-Human HLA-A2 Clone BB7.2 antibody (BD Pharmingen, San Diego, CA, USA) and by quantitative PCR as described elsewhere⁷¹.

T-cell phenotyping. Isolated PBMC were resuspended in PBS pH 7.2 (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, USA), stained with BD Horizon Fixable Viability Stain 780 (BD Biosciences, San Diego, CA, USA) and subsequently mixed with FcR blocking reagent (Miltenyi Biotec, Bergisch Gladbach, Germany) following manufacturer's protocol. Next, one million cells were resuspended in Stain Buffer with 0.2% (w/v) bovine serum albumin (BD Pharmingen). mixed with 5 µl of BV421 Mouse Anti-Human Tim-3 (CD366) Clone 7D3 (BD Horizon, San Diego, CA, USA), 5 µl of Alexa Fluor 647 Mouse Anti-Human PD-1 (CD279) Clone EH12.1, 5 µl of PerCP-Cy 5.5 Mouse Anti-Human CD3 Clone UCHT1, (both from BD Pharmingen), 5 µl of V500 Mouse Anti-Human CD4 Clone RPA-TY (BD Horizon) and 1 µl of Mouse Anti-Human CD8 FITC Clone LT8 (ProImmune Oxford, United Kingdom). Cells with added antibodies were incubated for 20 min at 4 °C. After incubation, stained cells were washed twice with PBS pH 7.2 (Life Technologies) and resuspended in 300 µL of Stain Buffer.

Controls included unstained cells and isotype controls consisting of cells stained with 5 µl of Mouse Anti-Human IGG1 Alexa Fluor 647 and 2.5 µl of Mouse Anti-Human IGG1 BV421 instead of Alexa Fluor 647 Mouse Anti-Human PD-1 (CD279) and BV421 Mouse Anti-Human Tim-3 (CD366), respectively (both from BD Pharmingen). For data acquisition, one million stained cells were used. The results were acquired immediately

after staining by BD FACS Canto II Flow Cytometer (BD Biosciences), using BD FACS Diva version 6.0 program (BD Biosciences).

HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cells enrichment and phenotyping. HCV-specific CD8⁺ T-cell populations are difficult to detect directly⁷². We employed a combination of MHC multimer staining, magnetic-bead enrichment, and multiparametric flow cytometry for ex vivo detection and characterization of rare antigen-specific CD8⁺ T-cells^{73,74}. In 32 HLA-A*02⁺ patients (genotype 1b HCV infection), 25 million of PBMC were subjected to this procedure. In brief, custom PE-labeled Pro5 Recombinant MHC class I Pentamer containing HLA-A*02-restricted HCV NS3₁₄₀₆ immunodominant epitope KLSGLGLNAV (corresponding to genotype 1b) (ProImmune) was added to cells resuspended in Stain Buffer and incubated for 10 min at room temperature in the dark. The cell suspension was then washed with MACS Buffer (Miltenyi Biotec) and cell pellet was resuspended with Anti-PE Micro Beads (Miltenyi Biotec) and MACS Buffer and incubated for 20 min at 4 °C, protected from light. Next, cells were washed twice with MACS Buffer and passed through a 70 µm Cell Strainer (BD Biosciences). Magnetic MS Columns (Miltenyi Biotec) were used for cell separation following manufacturer's instructions. Enriched cells were counted and stained with anti-CD3, -CD4, -CD8, -PD-1, -Tim-3 antibodies for 20 min at 4 °C as described above.

Efficiency of the HCV-specific T-cell enrichment. Without the enrichment, CD8⁺ specific T-cells were rarely detectable at measurable numbers in our patients (detectable in 14 (43.7%) of cases at mean frequency of 0.05% of total CD8⁺ T-cells before treatment and in 18 (56.2%) of cases at mean frequency of 0.07% of total CD8⁺ T-cells after treatment). However, using the enrichment procedure, detectability increased to 32 of cases (100%) and the average frequency increased 136-fold (to 6.8% of total CD8⁺ T-cells) before treatment and to 29 of cases (90.6%) and the average frequency increased 41.4-fold (to 2.9% of total CD8⁺ T-cells) after treatment.

Cytometric data analysis. For data analysis, the initial gate was set on lymphocytes on the forward scatter (FSC) vs side scatter (SSC) dot plot. Subsequently, singlet cells gate was set on FSC-H versus FSC-A dot plot. Next, based on SSC vs APC-Cy7 dot plot, only live cells were gated. Additionally, the following gates were employed: CD3⁺, CD4⁺, CD8⁺, pentamer⁺, PD-1⁺, Tim-3⁺, PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ and PD-1⁻Tim-3⁻.

IL-10 plasma levels measurement. IL-10 levels were measured in plasma by ELISA (Human IL-10 ELISA Max Kit; BioLegend, San Diego, CA, USA) following manufacturer's protocol. The ELISA Analysis program available from www.elisaanalysis.com was used to calculate IL-10 concentrations in plasma, expressed as pg/mL.

Statistical analysis. Percentages of gated cell populations and IL-10 levels were expressed as median (range). Wilcoxon matched-pairs signed ranks test was used to compare percentages of T-cells expressing exhaustion markers and IL-10 levels before and after treatment while Mann-Whitney U test was used to compare patients with controls. Kruskal-Wallis test was used to compare T-cell exhaustion markers and IL-10 levels between groups with different stage of fibrosis. A general linear model (GLM) was used to test independent pretreatment factors and treatment scheme on percentages of T-cells expressing exhaustion markers and IL-10 levels in plasma. All P values were two-tailed and considered significant when ≤ 0.05.

Received: 21 February 2020; Accepted: 31 August 2020

Published online: 29 September 2020

References

- World Health Organization. <https://www.who.int/hepatitis/publications/global-hepatitis-report2017/en/>.
- Hoofnagle, J. H. Hepatitis C: the clinical spectrum of disease. *Hepatology* **26**, 15S-20S. <https://doi.org/10.1002/hep.510260703> (1997).
- Zajac, A. J. *et al.* Viral immune evasion due to persistence of activated T cells without effector function. *J. Exp. Med.* **188**, 2205–2213 (1998).
- Weiner, A. J. *et al.* Association of cytotoxic T lymphocyte (CTL) escape mutations with persistent hepatitis C virus (HCV) infection. *Princess Takamatsu Symp.* **25**, 227–235 (1995).
- Thimme, R. *et al.* Determinants of viral clearance and persistence during acute hepatitis C virus infection. *J. Exp. Med.* **194**, 1395–1406. <https://doi.org/10.1084/jem.194.10.1395> (2001).
- Saeidi, A. *et al.* T-cell exhaustion in chronic infections: reversing the state of exhaustion and reinvigorating optimal protective immune responses. *Front. Immunol.* **9**, 2569. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fimmu.2018.02569> (2018).
- Yi, J. S., Cox, M. A. & Zajac, A. J. T-cell exhaustion: characteristics, causes and conversion. *Immunology* **129**, 474–481. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2567.2010.03255.x> (2010).
- Nebbia, G. *et al.* Upregulation of the Tim-3/galectin-9 pathway of T cell exhaustion in chronic hepatitis B virus infection. *PLoS ONE* **7**, e47648. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0047648> (2012).
- Day, C. L. *et al.* PD-1 expression on HIV-specific T cells is associated with T-cell exhaustion and disease progression. *Nature* **443**, 350–354. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature05115> (2006).
- Boni, C. *et al.* Characterization of hepatitis B virus (HBV)-specific T-cell dysfunction in chronic HBV infection. *J. Virol.* **81**, 4215–4225. <https://doi.org/10.1128/JVI.02844-06> (2007).
- Dyck, L. & Mills, K. H. G. Immune checkpoints and their inhibition in cancer and infectious diseases. *Eur. J. Immunol.* **47**, 765–779. <https://doi.org/10.1002/eji.201646875> (2017).
- Wherry, E. J. T cell exhaustion. *Nat. Immunol.* **12**, 492–499 (2011).
- Fuertes Marraco, S. A., Neubert, N. J., Verdeil, G. & Speiser, D. E. Inhibitory Receptors Beyond T Cell Exhaustion. *Front. Immunol.* **6**, 310. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fimmu.2015.00310> (2015).

14. Quigley, M. *et al.* Transcriptional analysis of HIV-specific CD8+ T cells shows that PD-1 inhibits T cell function by upregulating BATE. *Nat. Med.* **16**, 1147–1151. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nm.2232> (2010).
15. Pentcheva-Hoang, T., Egen, J. G., Wojnoonski, K. & Allison, J. P. B7-1 and B7-2 selectively recruit CTLA-4 and CD28 to the immunological synapse. *Immunity* **21**, 401–413. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.immuni.2004.06.017> (2004).
16. Odorizzi, P. M. & Wherry, E. J. Inhibitory receptors on lymphocytes: insights from infections. *J. Immunol.* **188**, 2957–2965. <https://doi.org/10.4049/jimmunol.1100038> (2012).
17. McMahan, R. H. *et al.* Tim-3 expression on PD-1+ HCV-specific human CTLs is associated with viral persistence, and its blockade restores hepatocyte-directed in vitro cytotoxicity. *J. Clin. Investig.* **120**, 4546–4557. <https://doi.org/10.1172/JCI43127> (2010).
18. Ahmadzadeh, M. *et al.* Tumor antigen-specific CD8 T cells infiltrating the tumor express high levels of PD-1 and are functionally impaired. *Blood* **114**, 1537–1544. <https://doi.org/10.1182/blood-2008-12-195792> (2009).
19. Bhadra, R., Giggley, J. P. & Khan, I. A. PD-1-mediated attrition of polyfunctional memory CD8+ T cells in chronic toxoplasma infection. *J. Infect. Dis.* **206**, 125–134. <https://doi.org/10.1093/infdis/jis304> (2012).
20. Day, C. L. *et al.* Functional capacity of Mycobacterium tuberculosis-specific T cell responses in humans is associated with mycobacterial load. *J. Immunol.* **187**, 2222–2232. <https://doi.org/10.4049/jimmunol.1101122> (2011).
21. Murakami, N. & Riella, L. V. Co-inhibitory pathways and their importance in immune regulation. *Transplantation* **98**, 3–14. <https://doi.org/10.1097/TP.000000000000169> (2014).
22. Jiang, Y., Li, Y. & Zhu, B. T-cell exhaustion in the tumor microenvironment. *Cell Death Dis.* **6**, e1792. <https://doi.org/10.1038/cddis.2015.162> (2015).
23. Cho, H., Kang, H., Lee, H. H. & Kim, C. W. Programmed cell death 1 (PD-1) and cytotoxic T lymphocyte-associated antigen 4 (CTLA-4) in viral hepatitis. *Int. J. Mol. Sci.* <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijms18071517> (2017).
24. Duraiswamy, J. *et al.* Phenotype, function, and gene expression profiles of programmed death-1(hi) CD8 T cells in healthy human adults. *J. Immunol.* **186**, 4200–4212. <https://doi.org/10.4049/jimmunol.1001783> (2011).
25. Zhou, Q. *et al.* Coexpression of Tim-3 and PD-1 identifies a CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in mice with disseminated acute myelogenous leukemia. *Blood* **117**, 4501–4510. <https://doi.org/10.1182/blood-2010-10-310425> (2011).
26. Anderson, A. C. Tim-3: an emerging target in the cancer immunotherapy landscape. *Cancer Immunol. Res.* **2**, 393–398. <https://doi.org/10.1158/2326-6066.CIR-14-0039> (2014).
27. Jin, H. T. *et al.* Cooperation of Tim-3 and PD-1 in CD8 T-cell exhaustion during chronic viral infection. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **107**, 14733–14738. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1009731107> (2010).
28. Golden-Mason, L. *et al.* Upregulation of PD-1 expression on circulating and intrahepatic hepatitis C virus-specific CD8+ T cells associated with reversible immune dysfunction. *J. Virol.* **81**, 9249–9258. <https://doi.org/10.1128/JVI.00409-07> (2007).
29. Peng, G. *et al.* PD-1 upregulation is associated with HBV-specific T cell dysfunction in chronic hepatitis B patients. *Mol. Immunol.* **45**, 963–970. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.molimm.2007.07.038> (2008).
30. Cockerham, L. R. *et al.* Programmed death-1 expression on CD4(+) and CD8(+) T cells in treated and untreated HIV disease. *AIDS* **28**, 1749–1758. <https://doi.org/10.1097/QAD.0000000000000314> (2014).
31. Urbani, S. *et al.* PD-1 expression in acute hepatitis C virus (HCV) infection is associated with HCV-specific CD8 exhaustion. *J. Virol.* **80**, 11398–11403. <https://doi.org/10.1128/JVI.01177-06> (2006).
32. Anderson, A. C., Joller, N. & Kuchroo, V. K. Lag-3, Tim-3, and TIGIT: co-inhibitory receptors with specialized functions in immune regulation. *Immunity* **44**, 989–1004. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.immuni.2016.05.001> (2016).
33. Urbani, S. *et al.* Restoration of HCV-specific T cell functions by PD-1/PD-L1 blockade in HCV infection: effect of viremia levels and antiviral treatment. *J. Hepatol.* **48**, 548–558. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhep.2007.12.014> (2008).
34. Im, S. J. *et al.* Defining CD8+ T cells that provide the proliferative burst after PD-1 therapy. *Nature* **537**, 417–421. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature19330> (2016).
35. Utzschneider, D. T. *et al.* T cell factor 1-expressing memory-like CD8(+) T cells sustain the immune response to chronic viral infections. *Immunity* **45**, 415–427. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.immuni.2016.07.021> (2016).
36. Wu, T. *et al.* The TCF1-Bcl6 axis counteracts type I interferon to repress exhaustion and maintain T cell stemness. *Sci. Immunol.* <https://doi.org/10.1126/sciimmunol.aai8593> (2016).
37. Richter, K. *et al.* Macrophage and T cell produced IL-10 promotes viral chronicity. *PLoS Pathog* **9**, e1003735. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.ppat.1003735> (2013).
38. Kahan, S. M., Wherry, E. J. & Zajac, A. J. T cell exhaustion during persistent viral infections. *Virology* **479–480**, 180–193. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.virol.2014.12.033> (2015).
39. Knapp, S. *et al.* Interleukin-10 promoter polymorphisms and the outcome of hepatitis C virus infection. *Immunogenetics* **55**, 362–369. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00251-003-0594-5> (2003).
40. Brooks, D. G. *et al.* Interleukin-10 determines viral clearance or persistence in vivo. *Nat. Med.* **12**, 1301–1309. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nm1492> (2006).
41. Maris, C. H., Chappell, C. P. & Jacob, J. Interleukin-10 plays an early role in generating virus-specific T cell anergy. *BMC Immunol.* **8**, 8. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2172-8-8> (2007).
42. Ejrnaes, M. *et al.* Resolution of a chronic viral infection after interleukin-10 receptor blockade. *J. Exp. Med.* **203**, 2461–2472. <https://doi.org/10.1084/jem.20061462> (2006).
43. Kaspruwicz, V. *et al.* High level of PD-1 expression on hepatitis C virus (HCV)-specific CD8+ and CD4+ T cells during acute HCV infection, irrespective of clinical outcome. *J. Virol.* **82**, 3154–3160. <https://doi.org/10.1128/JVI.02474-07> (2008).
44. Rutebemberwa, A. *et al.* High-programmed death-1 levels on hepatitis C virus-specific T cells during acute infection are associated with viral persistence and require preservation of cognate antigen during chronic infection. *J. Immunol.* **181**, 8215–8225. <https://doi.org/10.4049/jimmunol.181.12.8215> (2008).
45. Caraballo Cortes, K. *et al.* Expression of programmed cell death protein 1 and T-cell immunoglobulin- and mucin-domain-containing molecule-3 on peripheral blood CD4+CD8+ double positive T cells in patients with chronic hepatitis C virus infection and in subjects who spontaneously cleared the virus. *J. Viral. Hepat.* **26**, 942–950. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jvh.13108> (2019).
46. Foucher, J. *et al.* Diagnosis of cirrhosis by transient elastography (FibroScan): a prospective study. *Gut* **55**, 403–408. <https://doi.org/10.1136/gut.2005.069153> (2006).
47. Romani, S. *et al.* Peripheral PD-1(+) T cells co-expressing inhibitory receptors predict SVR with ultra short duration DAA therapy in HCV infection. *Front. Immunol.* **10**, 1470. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fimmu.2019.01470> (2019).
48. Wieland, D. *et al.* TCF1(+) hepatitis C virus-specific CD8(+) T cells are maintained after cessation of chronic antigen stimulation. *Nat. Commun.* **8**, 15050. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms15050> (2017).
49. Han, J. W. *et al.* Dynamic changes in ex vivo T-cell function after viral clearance in chronic HCV infection. *J. Infect. Dis.* **220**, 1290–1301. <https://doi.org/10.1093/infdis/jiz291> (2019).
50. Smits, M. *et al.* Follicular T helper cells shape the HCV-specific CD4+ T cell repertoire after virus elimination. *J. Clin. Investig.* **130**, 998–1009. <https://doi.org/10.1172/JCI129642> (2020).
51. Golden-Mason, L., Klarquist, J., Wahed, A. S. & Rosen, H. R. Cutting edge: programmed death-1 expression is increased on immunocytes in chronic hepatitis C virus and predicts failure of response to antiviral therapy: race-dependent differences. *J. Immunol.* **180**, 3637–3641 (2008).

52. Martin, B. *et al.* Restoration of HCV-specific CD8+ T cell function by interferon-free therapy. *J. Hepatol.* **61**, 538–543. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhep.2014.05.043> (2014).
53. Burchill, M. A., Golden-Mason, L., Wind-Rotolo, M. & Rosen, H. R. Memory re-differentiation and reduced lymphocyte activation in chronic HCV-infected patients receiving direct-acting antivirals. *J. Viral Hepat.* **22**, 983–991. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jvh.12465> (2015).
54. Zhang, C. *et al.* Comprehensive mapping of antigen specific T cell responses in hepatitis C virus infected patients with or without spontaneous viral clearance. *PLoS ONE* **12**, e0171217. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0171217> (2017).
55. Ghany, M. G. *et al.* Update: AASLD-IDSAs recommendations for testing, managing, and treating hepatitis C virus infection. *Hepatology* <https://doi.org/10.1002/hep.31060> (2019).
56. Sidharthan, S. *et al.* Utility of hepatitis C viral load monitoring on direct-acting antiviral therapy. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **60**, 1743–1751. <https://doi.org/10.1093/cid/civ170> (2015).
57. Cloherty, G. *et al.* Hepatitis C RNA assay differences in results: potential implications for shortened therapy and determination of sustained virologic response. *Sci. Rep.* **6**, 35410. <https://doi.org/10.1038/srep35410> (2016).
58. Golden-Mason, L. *et al.* Negative immune regulator Tim-3 is overexpressed on T cells in hepatitis C virus infection and its blockade rescues dysfunctional CD4+ and CD8+ T cells. *J. Virol.* **83**, 9122–9130. <https://doi.org/10.1128/JVI.00639-09> (2009).
59. Tang, K. H. *et al.* Relationship between early HCV kinetics and T-cell reactivity in chronic hepatitis C genotype 1 during peginterferon and ribavirin therapy. *J. Hepatol.* **43**, 776–782. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhep.2005.05.024> (2005).
60. Luft, T. *et al.* Type I IFNs enhance the terminal differentiation of dendritic cells. *J. Immunol.* **161**, 1947–1953 (1998).
61. Li, K. *et al.* Immune evasion by hepatitis C virus NS3/4A protease-mediated cleavage of the Toll-like receptor 3 adaptor protein TRIF. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **102**, 2992–2997. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0408824102> (2005).
62. Barrett, L. *et al.* Enhanced IL-10 production in response to hepatitis C virus proteins by peripheral blood mononuclear cells from human immunodeficiency virus-monoinfected individuals. *BMC Immunol.* **9**, 28. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2172-9-28> (2008).
63. Bengsch, B. *et al.* Coexpression of PD-1, 2B4, CD160 and KLRG1 on exhausted HCV-specific CD8+ T cells is linked to antigen recognition and T cell differentiation. *PLoS Pathog* **6**, e1000947. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.ppat.1000947> (2010).
64. Petrovas, C. *et al.* PD-1 is a regulator of virus-specific CD8+ T cell survival in HIV infection. *J Exp Med* **203**, 2281–2292. <https://doi.org/10.1084/jem.20061496> (2006).
65. Jones, R. B. *et al.* Tim-3 expression defines a novel population of dysfunctional T cells with highly elevated frequencies in progressive HIV-1 infection. *J. Exp. Med.* **205**, 2763–2779. <https://doi.org/10.1084/jem.20081398> (2008).
66. Vranjkovic, A. *et al.* Direct-acting antiviral treatment of HCV infection does not resolve the dysfunction of circulating CD8(+)-T-cells in advanced liver disease. *Front. Immunol.* **10**, 1926. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fimmu.2019.01926> (2019).
67. Aregay, A. *et al.* Elimination of hepatitis C virus has limited impact on the functional and mitochondrial impairment of HCV-specific CD8+ T cell responses. *J. Hepatol.* **71**, 889–899. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhep.2019.06.025> (2019).
68. Shrivastava, S. *et al.* Multitarget direct-acting antiviral therapy is associated with superior immunologic recovery in patients coinfecting with human immunodeficiency virus and hepatitis C virus. *Hepatol. Commun.* **2**, 1451–1466. <https://doi.org/10.1002/hep4.1258> (2018).
69. Ventura, M. T., Casciaro, M., Gangemi, S. & Buquicchio, R. Immunosenescence in aging: between immune cells depletion and cytokines up-regulation. *Clin. Mol. Allergy* **15**, 21. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12948-017-0077-0> (2017).
70. Ghosh, S. & Klein, R. S. Sex drives dimorphic immune responses to viral infections. *J. Immunol.* **198**, 1782–1790. <https://doi.org/10.4049/jimmunol.1601166> (2017).
71. Ferrando-Martinez, S., Leal, M., Gonzalez-Escribano, M. F., Vega, Y. & Ruiz-Mateos, E. Simplified sequence-specific oligonucleotide-based polymerase chain reaction protocol to characterize human major histocompatibility complex A*02 and A*24 specificities. *Hum. Immunol.* **72**, 869–871. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.humimm.2011.05.025> (2011).
72. Schmidt, J. *et al.* Immunodominance of HLA-A2-restricted hepatitis C virus-specific CD8+ T cell responses is linked to naive-precursor frequency. *J. Virol.* **85**, 5232–5236. <https://doi.org/10.1128/JVI.00093-11> (2011).
73. Nitschke, K. *et al.* Tetramer enrichment reveals the presence of phenotypically diverse hepatitis C virus-specific CD8+ T cells in chronic infection. *J. Virol.* **89**, 25–34. <https://doi.org/10.1128/JVI.02242-14> (2015).
74. Alanio, C., Lemaitre, F., Law, H. K., Hasan, M. & Albert, M. L. Enumeration of human antigen-specific naive CD8+ T cells reveals conserved precursor frequencies. *Blood* **115**, 3718–3725. <https://doi.org/10.1182/blood-2009-10-251124> (2010).

Acknowledgements

This study was funded by grant UMO-2015/19/D/NZ6/01303 from the National Science Center, Poland and POWR.03.02.00-00-I041/16-00 from the European Social Fund.

Author contributions

Conceptualization: K.C.C., M.R., T.L., K.J.M. Data curation: S.O., K.P., H.B., M.P. Data analysis: K.C.C., S.O. Funding acquisition: K.C.C. Investigation: S.O., K.C.C. Methodology: S.O., K.C.C., M.R., H.B. Resources: H.B. Software: K.P., K.C.C. Supervision: M.R., T.L., K.J.M., K.C.C. Manuscript review: S.O., T.L., H.B., K.P., K.J.M., M.P., M.R., K.C.C.

Competing interests

The authors declare no competing interests.

Additional information

Correspondence and requests for materials should be addressed to K.C.C.

Reprints and permissions information is available at www.nature.com/reprints.

Publisher's note Springer Nature remains neutral with regard to jurisdictional claims in published maps and institutional affiliations.




Open Access This article is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License, which permits use, sharing, adaptation, distribution and reproduction in any medium or format, as long as you give appropriate credit to the original author(s) and the source, provide a link to the Creative Commons licence, and indicate if changes were made. The images or other third party material in this article are included in the article's Creative Commons licence, unless indicated otherwise in a credit line to the material. If material is not included in the article's Creative Commons licence and your intended use is not permitted by statutory regulation or exceeds the permitted use, you will need to obtain permission directly from the copyright holder. To view a copy of this licence, visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>.

© The Author(s) 2020

Review

Reversal of T Cell Exhaustion in Chronic HCV Infection

Sylwia Osuch ¹, Karin J. Metzner ^{2,3} and Kamila Caraballo Cortés ^{1,*} 

¹ Department of Immunopathology of Infectious and Parasitic Diseases, Medical University of Warsaw, 02-091 Warsaw, Poland; sosuch@wum.edu.pl

² Division of Infectious Diseases and Hospital Epidemiology, University Hospital Zurich, University of Zurich, CH-8091 Zurich, Switzerland; karin.metzner@usz.ch

³ Institute of Medical Virology, University of Zurich, CH-8057 Zurich, Switzerland

* Correspondence: kcaraballo@wum.edu.pl; Tel.: +48-22-572-07-09; Fax: +48-22-883-10-60

Received: 13 July 2020; Accepted: 23 July 2020; Published: 25 July 2020



Abstract: The long-term consequences of T cell responses' impairment in chronic HCV infection are not entirely characterized, although they may be essential in the context of the clinical course of infection, re-infection, treatment-mediated viral clearance and vaccine design. Furthermore, it is unclear whether a complete reinvigoration of HCV-specific T cell response may be feasible. In most studies, attempting to reverse the effects of compromised immune response quality by specific blockades of negative immune regulators, a restoration of functional competence of HCV-specific T cells was shown. This implies that HCV-induced immune dysfunction may be reversible. The advent of highly successful, direct-acting antiviral treatment (DAA) for chronic HCV infection instigated investigation whether the treatment-driven elimination of viral antigens restores T cell function. Most of studies demonstrated that DAA treatment may result in at least partial restoration of T cell immune function. They also suggest that a complete restoration comparable to that seen after spontaneous viral clearance may not be attained, pointing out that long-term antigenic stimulation imprints an irreversible change on the T cell compartment. Understanding the mechanisms of HCV-induced immune dysfunction and barriers to immune restoration following viral clearance is of utmost importance to diminish the possible long-term consequences of chronic HCV infection.

Keywords: chronic HCV infection; T cell exhaustion; inhibitory receptors; direct acting antivirals

1. Introduction

WHO's Global Hepatitis Report estimates that about 71 million people are infected with hepatitis C virus (HCV) worldwide [1]. HCV is a blood-borne virus which is mainly transmitted via parenteral exposure as a consequence of intravenous drug use, or through reuse of injection needles or syringes [2]. The risk of parenteral infection is also increased among health care employees with frequent exposure to blood. HCV can also be transmitted sexually through permucosal exposure, especially in individuals with multiple sex partners, or in HIV-infected men who have sex with men (MSM) [2,3]. Furthermore, mother-to-child vertical transmission occurs in 2–8% of HCV-infected mothers [4]. About 80% of HCV-infected individuals do not exhibit any symptoms at the initial stage of infection, while the remaining 20% of acute cases develop mildly symptomatic infection. The virus is cleared spontaneously in 15–45% of individuals with acute infection, whereas the remaining 55–85% of cases develops chronic hepatitis C [5].

Clinical observations show that approximately 20% of chronically-infected patients develop advanced fibrosis and cirrhosis [6], which may lead to hepatocellular carcinoma (HCC), causative of

approximately 399,000 of deaths per year [1,2]. HCV-induced HCC usually develops within 20–40 years of infection and is observed in about 1–7% of infected patients with liver cirrhosis per year [7].

Currently, there is no vaccine available preventing HCV infection, but advances in diagnostic procedures and direct-acting antiviral (DAA) treatment resulted in substantial improvement in clinical care of individuals with hepatitis C, which is crucial in preventing HCV-related morbidity and mortality. Nevertheless, despite highly effective therapeutic options, the risk of HCC development in cirrhotic patients persists even after successful treatment [8].

The extraordinary genetic heterogeneity of HCV is a result of fast replication and high error rate of viral RNA-dependent RNA polymerase and is manifested by the *quasispecies* phenomenon, the concomitant presence of closely related genetic variants within an infected host, largely facilitating the adaptive dynamics of the virus [9]. HCV genetic heterogeneity is a major mechanism of immune system evasion, because of the increased probability of positive selection of escape variants in the immune pressure of the host [10]. The occurrence of mutations within the viral T cell epitopes was associated with diminished recognition by virus-specific T cells [11]. Viral escape occurs early during acute infection, indicating that it contributes to HCV persistence [12], but is also observed in approximately 50% to 70% of viral epitopes targeted by virus-specific CD8⁺ T cell in chronic infection [12,13].

2. T Cell Exhaustion in HCV Infection

Adaptive immune responses play a critical role in the clinical course of infection with HCV [14,15]. HCV elimination coincides with strong and sustained multi-specific CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cell immunity which remains detectable after the spontaneous resolution of infection [15]. However, the quality of this response is substantially deteriorated once chronic infection is established [16]. Both CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ HCV-specific T cells are commonly present in liver tissue and in peripheral blood, however, in most patients, these cells are unable to clear the infection and do not prevent re-infection with HCV [14,15,17]. The underlying immune impairment phenomenon has been termed T cell exhaustion, defined as weak antigen-specific T cell responses, manifested as the deterioration in antiviral effector functions of antigen-specific T cells, such as a decline in effector cytokines' production, the decreased capability to eliminate infected cells and impaired proliferation after antigen exposure in vitro [18,19]. The consequence of this phenomenon is loss of control over the ongoing infection, and emerging data suggest that exhaustion is a crucial factor determining viral persistence [20–23]. T cell exhaustion is not uniquely observed in HCV infection, but also in other chronic viral infections, particularly with lymphocytic choriomeningitis virus (LCMV), human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) or hepatitis B virus (HBV), as well as in tumors [20,24–27].

Although most findings are based on the LCMV mouse model, the pathway of T cell exhaustion seems to be universal. The decline in T cell effector functions is sequential and hierarchical, being initiated by the loss of interleukin (IL)-2 expression, followed by the decreased expression of tumor necrosis factor (TNF) and ultimately interferon (IFN)- γ , β -chemokines, as well as impaired cytotoxicity [28,29]. Moreover, exhausted CD8⁺ T cells downregulate the expression of IL-7 and IL-15 receptors, which physiologically sustain the proliferation and survival of memory T cells [30–32]. Despite substantial functional impairment, exhausted T cells may continue to express proteins associated with effector function [27]. It is believed that T cell exhaustion has evolved as a host-driven mechanism to limit the severity of the immune response and protect from immunopathology [33].

T cell exhaustion is mediated by continuous antigen stimulation, progresses along the time of infection, and is accompanied by transcriptional, translational, metabolic, nucleosomal and epigenetic changes [34–38]. In consequence, exhausted T cells display a characteristic phenotypic and functional pattern distinct from effector and memory T cells, pointing out that exhaustion represents a separate branch of CD8⁺ T cell differentiation [39–41].

On a phenotypic level, T cell exhaustion during chronic infection is manifested as upregulation of inhibitory receptor (iR) protein molecules, which deliver negative signals precluding cell activation

after antigen recognition and downregulate the functional and proliferative potential of the responding cells [37,40,42]. In acute infection, iRs function to limit immune responses, but are downregulated when the pathogen is cleared. It has been demonstrated that iRs negatively affect T cell function and activation at several levels: (i) through competition with co-stimulatory receptors for shared ligands; (ii) by interfering with signals from co-stimulatory receptors or TCR; (iii) by the upregulation of genes involved in T cell dysfunction [43,44]. IRs, which have been linked to T cell exhaustion, include but are not limited to programmed cell death-1 (PD-1/CD279), cytotoxic T cell antigen 4 (CTLA-4/CD152), B- and T-lymphocyte attenuator (BTLA/CD272), CD160, CD200, NK cell type I receptor protein (2B4/CD244), lymphocyte-activation gene 3 (LAG-3), T cell immunoreceptor with Ig and ITIM domains (TIGIT), Ig superfamily-related receptors (GP49/CD85k) and T cell immunoglobulin and mucin-domain containing-3 (Tim-3) (reviewed in [40,43,44]). Furthermore, molecular iR pathways seem to be mechanistically related, and it is the co-expression of multiple iRs defining the state of exhaustion rather than their mono-expression, which was confirmed by the observation that the simultaneous blockade of several iRs results in better effects on the reversal of exhaustion [40].

The underlying changes in transcriptional program which drive the phenotypic and functional signature of exhausted CD8⁺ T cells are complex, specific and sequential [45]. An additional factor complicating this landscape is the heterogeneity of exhausted CD8⁺ T cell populations [46–49]. Although a number of transcription factors have been attributed to the pathogenesis of T cell exhaustion (e.g., B lymphocyte-induced maturation protein-1 (Blimp-1), basic leucine zipper ATF-Like transcription factor (Batf), eomesodermin (Eomes), and nuclear factor of activated T cells (NFAT) as well as T-box protein expressed in T cells (T-bet/TBX21) [48,50–53], recent discoveries pointed to the paramount role of T cell factor family member TCF-1 (Tcf7), as well as HMG-box transcription factor TOX [23,54,55]. TCF-1 is a key transcription factor for the “stem-like”, progenitor exhausted PD-1⁺TCF-1⁺ CD8⁺ T cell population, which sustains CD8⁺ T cell responses during chronic viral infection and gives rise to PD-1⁺Tim3⁺ TCF-1⁻ exhausted and terminally differentiated cytotoxic cells [55,56]. Similarly, TOX has been identified as a critical transcriptional and epigenetic coordinator of exhausted CD8⁺ T cell programming, being robustly expressed in exhausted T cells, but transiently and at low levels during acute viral infection. TOX is necessary and sufficient to induce major features of exhausted T cells, including transcriptional changes, the expression of iRs and decreased function [23,54]. The establishment and maintenance of exhausted T cells depends on TOX, TCF-1, Eomes and T-bet as essential components regulating their development and balance [36,48,55,57]. Beltra et al. delineated a four-stage developmental exhausted CD8⁺ T cell hierarchy driven by transcription factor cascade conversion from progenitor 1 quiescent and resident TCF-1^{hi}TOX^{hi} to progenitor 2 proliferative circulating TCF-1^{int}TOX^{hi} to intermediate circulating mildly cytotoxic TCF-1^{neg}T-bet^{hi}TOX^{int} and, finally, to terminally exhausted resident TCF-1^{neg}T-bet^{lo}TOX^{hi}Eomes^{hi} cells [36].

In contrast to CD8⁺ cells, CD4⁺ T cell exhaustion is still poorly understood, which is mainly due to the lower ex vivo frequency of peripheral blood virus-specific CD4⁺ T cells during chronic infection as well as technical limitations, particularly in generating MHC class II/antigen complexes by recombinant methods, and lower affinity binding of CD4⁺ TCR to cognate epitope on MHC class II molecule [58,59]. To date, it has been shown that exhausted CD4⁺ T cells lose the ability to secrete TNF- α , IFN- γ and IL-2, but increase production of IL-10 and IL-21 [60,61]. Furthermore, some data suggest that virus-specific CD4⁺ T cells lose effector function sooner than CD8⁺ T cells [62].

Although phenotypically similar, exhausted CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells display certain qualitative differences. In particular, CTLA-4 and CD200 expression, as well as an increase in KAROS family zinc finger 2 (Ikzf2) (Helios) and Kruppel-like factor 4 (Klf4), are more specific to CD4⁺ T cells [63].

HCV infection represents an extraordinary opportunity to study the pathogenesis of T cell exhaustion in humans, since the spontaneous and complete resolution of infection is uniquely feasible among human chronic viral infections, even after exposure to a strain which previously established chronic infection in other subjects [64]. Furthermore, being the only chronic viral infection in both humans and chimpanzees which can be cured by a highly specific, small molecule-based DAA treatment,

the effect of the removal of constant stimulation with viral antigens, the underlying cause of immune exhaustion, can be genuinely studied [49,65]. The use of magnetic bead enrichment of HCV-specific T cells, as well as recent advances in next-generation sequencing technologies, facilitated studies of these extremely rare populations [16]. Research on the dysregulation of transcriptional, metabolic, nucleosomal, and immune processes in HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells preceding the overt establishment of T cell exhaustion in this infection is currently underway. Recently, the transcriptomic profile of HCV-specific CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells during acute resolving vs. chronic infection has been delineated. Similar to the LCMV mouse model, it was found that TOX is induced by high antigen stimulation of the T cell receptor during chronic HCV infection in humans and correlates with the exhausted phenotype, in particular with PD-1 expression levels [23]. Furthermore, TOX was detectable in chronic but not in spontaneously resolved HCV infection or influenza-specific memory T cells, pointing out that TOX is crucial for direction of adaptive T cell responses toward exhaustion. Similarly, progression to chronic HCV infection was characterized by higher expression of strategic regulators of T cell immune function, proliferation, and survival, i.e., TBK1, SIRT1, BCOR, and BCL2L11, while acute resolving infection was marked by the higher expression of regulators of T cell differentiation and memory, e.g., TCF7 and its transcriptional target LEF1 [22]. This suggests that CD8⁺ T cell differentiation might be negatively impacted very early during chronic infection, manifested as the rapid dysregulation of genes that are crucial for orchestration and direction of adaptive T cell responses.

3. Reversibility of T Cell Exhaustion in HCV Infection

Understanding the molecular pathways of T cell exhaustion, in particular the contribution of inhibitory receptors, has helped to identify potential strategies aiming to restore T cell functionality and to improve infection control [66,67]. These included the specific blocking of immunosuppressive cytokines, iRs or their ligands with monoclonal antibodies, antiviral treatment and vaccination (Figure 1). Promising results obtained by blocking of iRs signaling pathways in HIV and LCMV infections have prompted similar studies in in vitro models of HCV infection (Table 1). Because of their better characterization, most studies explored the aspect of CD8⁺ T cells' exhaustion.

Blockades of PD-1 and/or Tim-3 pathways using monoclonal antibodies could restore functional features of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells, such as proliferation and effector cytokines secretion, whereas improvement in the cytolytic function was observed exclusively in the case of Tim-3 blockade [18,68–71]. These findings are congruent with the concept of hierarchical model of functional T cell exhaustion, with an easier restoration of proliferation capacity, followed by the restoration of effector cytokines production, but with a general lack of effect on cytotoxicity.

Encouraging beneficial effects of in vitro experiments warranted studies employing in vivo immunotherapy of chronic HCV infection using antibodies against iRs (Table 1) [72–74]. Fuller et al. [72] investigated the effect of anti-PD-1 antibodies treatment on T cell responses in three chimpanzees with chronic HCV infection. A significant reduction in HCV viral load without signs of hepatocellular injury was observed in one animal, which rebounded when antibody treatment was discontinued. The viral load drop in this animal was accompanied by the restoration of intrahepatic CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cell immunity to multiple HCV proteins.

Gardiner et al. [73] presented the findings of a proof-of-concept, placebo-controlled, single-ascending-dose study in 54 patients with chronic HCV infection treated with PD-1-targeting nivolumab (BMS-936558). Five patients were reported to respond with reduction in viral load, including two patients with HCV RNA levels below the lower limit of detection. Importantly, treatment was not related to any evidence of immune deficit, since neither clinically relevant changes in immunoglobulin subsets nor changes in mean serum levels of major cytokines were observed during follow-up. Furthermore, substantial quantitative changes in immune cell subsets were not evident and cell counts generally returned to pretreatment levels after one week of treatment.

A similar pilot clinical trial was conducted by Sangro et al. [74] to test the antitumor and antiviral effect of tremelimumab (anti-CTLA-4 monoclonal antibody) in 20 patients with chronic HCV infection

and HCC. Tremelimumab induced a decrease in viral load in most patients followed-up for at least three months. Fifteen percent of patients experienced a transient complete viral response. In parallel, an increased number of virus-specific, IFN- γ -producing lymphocytes were detected, suggesting that antiviral effect was most likely a result of enhanced T-cell-mediated immunosurveillance. *Quasispecies* changes, manifested as new emerging hypervariable region 1 variants, were observed, coinciding with the second cycle of tremelimumab.

The use of immune checkpoint inhibitors in cancer immunotherapy was shown to increase the risk of immune-related adverse events (irAEs) as a result of the elevated activity of immune cells [75]. IrAEs can affect multiple organs, i.e., liver, skin, digestive system, lung, endocrine glands and potentially other tissues [75]. In particular, liver damage manifesting as hepatitis occurs in 1–17% of treated patients [76]. Nevertheless, in the study of Sangro et al., a good safety profile was recorded, including no severe irAEs requiring the administration of steroids.

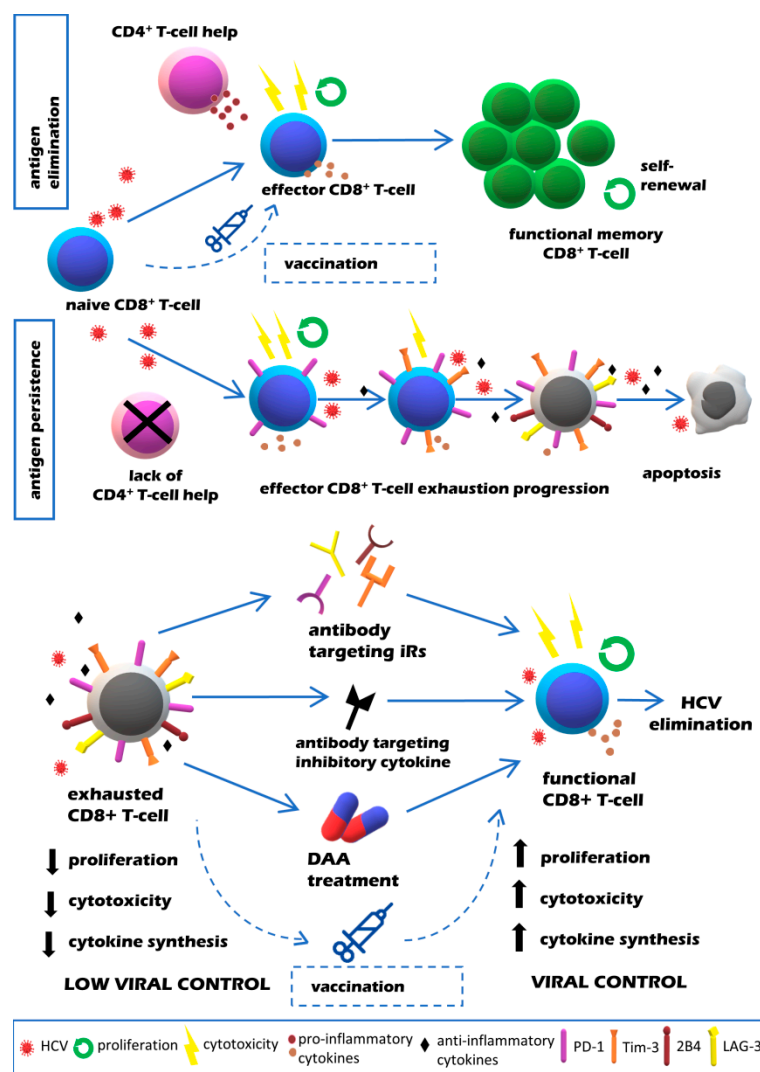


Figure 1. Quality of CD8+ T cell responses in resolving vs. chronic HCV infection (upper panel) and potential strategies aimed at restoration of exhausted T cell function in chronic HCV infection (lower panel).

Table 1. Studies reporting the effect of immune checkpoint inhibitor blockades on CD8⁺ T cell function in HCV infection.

Reference	Immune Checkpoint Blocked	Stage of HCV Infection	Number of Subjects	Character of the Study	Results
Golden Mason et al. [68]	PD-ligand 1 (PD-L1) PD-ligand 2 (PD-L2)	chronic	7	In vitro	↑ proliferation of HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells ↑ IFN- γ and IL-2 secretion by HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells
Golden Mason et al. [69]	Tim-3	chronic	4	In vitro	↑ proliferation of HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells ↑ IFN- γ secretion by HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells ↓ IL-10 secretion by HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells
Penna et al. [18]	PD-L1	chronic	8	In vitro	↑ expansion of HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells ↑ frequency of both IFN- γ - and IL-2-secreting HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells
Urbani et al. [70]	PD-L1	acute	8	In vitro	↑ expansion and IFN- γ and IL-2 production but not the cytolytic activity of HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells.
McMahan et al. [71]	Tim-3, PD-L1, PD-L2	acute/chronic	6/4	In vitro	↑ proliferation of HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells achieved by either PD-1 or Tim-3 blockade ↑ cytotoxicity of HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells (increased expression of CD107a, killing of hepatocytes cell line expressing cognate HCV epitopes) achieved exclusively by Tim-3 blockade
Fuller et al. [72]	PD-1	chronic	3 chimpanzees	In vivo	↓ HCV viral load in one of three treated animals ↑ frequencies and IFN- γ production of intrahepatic HCV-specific CD4 ⁺ and CD8 ⁺ T cells in the same animal
Gardiner et al. [73]	PD-1	chronic	54	In vivo	↓ viral load in five patients (two patients achieved undetectable HCV RNA)
Sangro et al. [74]	CTLA-4	chronic	20	In vivo	↓ viral load sustained in most patients for 3 months follow-up; transient complete viral response in 15% of patients during follow-up ↑ HCV-specific T cell response (IFN- γ production)

↑ —increase; ↓ —decrease.

Cytokines are also regarded as an attractive therapeutic target for the modulation of immune response in chronic viral infections. It was shown that selective blockade of the IL-10 receptor (IL-10R) can result in virus control and the reinvigoration of immune response in chronic LCMV infection in vivo [77]. Translating these findings into HCV infection, Rigopoulou et al. [78] showed that the in vitro monoclonal antibody-induced blockade of IL-10R resulted in a dose-dependent increase in CD4⁺ T cell proliferative responses to the HCV core, as well as non-structural proteins 3 (NS3) and 4 (NS4). Furthermore, the blockade of IL-10R altered the balance in favor of type 1 antiviral T cell immunity with an increased frequency of HCV-specific, IFN- γ -producing CD4⁺ T cells.

Taken together, the available findings, although sparse, imply that HCV-induced immune dysfunction may be reversible. They demonstrated that the restoration of proliferation and effector functions of HCV-specific T cells could be observed in vitro and in vivo, the latter being accompanied by durable objective responses and good safety profiles. However, because of the recent advances in and introduction of highly effective therapies based on direct-acting antivirals (DAA), the scope of T cell research has shifted, and the abovementioned immunotherapeutic approaches have been mostly abandoned.

4. Impact of DAA Treatment of Chronic HCV Infection on T Cell Exhaustion

In recent years, substantial progress has been achieved in treatment of chronic HCV infection, which is expected to reduce the extent of virus-related morbidity and mortality (reviewed in [79]). The assessment of therapy effectiveness involves the periodic screening of HCV RNA in patient's serum by polymerase chain reaction (PCR). A sustained virologic response (SVR), defined as the absence of HCV RNA evaluated at 12 weeks (formerly 24 weeks) post-treatment, is regarded as a therapeutic success [80]. Until recently, the standard of care for chronic hepatitis C was a combination of pegylated-IFN- α (PEG-IFN- α) with ribavirin (RBV). IFN- α plays an immunoregulatory, antiviral and anti-proliferative role, while ribavirin inhibits viral RNA polymerase [80]. The newly recommended IFN-free treatment schemes include DAA drugs (NS3/4A, NS5A and NS5B inhibitors) [81]. DAAs exhibit antiviral activity via interference with HCV replication cycle (inhibition of HCV polyprotein maturation and HCV RNA synthesis) [82]. These treatment regimens are short (i.e., last routinely 8–12 weeks), safe, well tolerated, highly effective (SVR rates above 95%), and can be optimized by combining drugs with synergistic or additive effects [83].

The impact of anti-HCV treatment commenced in chronic phase of infection on already-established T cell exhaustion is largely unknown and commonly inconclusive, which may be due to methodological differences (e.g., assessing various immunological effects of treatment, small patient cohorts, different treatment schemes, inclusion of patients infected with different HCV genotypes as well as different follow-up time points) [70,84–87]. Theoretically, the successful therapy of chronic HCV infection might reverse the functional T cell exhaustion by a number of mechanisms, e.g., by a rapid reduction in viral load and immune system stimulation with viral antigens or the elimination of viral proteins known to inhibit immune responses [15,88–90].

Studies of T cell function in IFN-based therapy of chronic HCV infection have shown that it reduces the numbers and impairs the functional potential of antiviral T cells [65,91–93]. While successful IFN-based treatment of acute HCV infection results in highly functional T cell responses comparable to those in spontaneous resolvers, SVR attained by IFN-based treatment of chronic HCV infection does not result in the functional restoration of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells [92,94]. This implies that, in chronic HCV infection, the endogenous T cell population does not contribute to the IFN-based treatment's success [65,91–93]. In contrast, the restoration of antiviral immunity, manifested by the reversal of the exhausted T cells' phenotype and immune-driven elimination of residual viral replication, may be necessary for successful DAA treatment, since the presence of HCV-RNA in serum at the end of treatment (EOT) does not preclude SVR [95,96]. In agreement with that, some findings suggest that DAA treatment may result in certain positive effects on the T cell immune function or phenotype (Tables 2 and 3).

Table 2. Studies reporting the effect of direct-acting antiviral (DAA) treatment on peripheral T cell phenotype or function in chronic HCV infection.

Reference	HCV Genotype	Number of Subjects	Effect of Treatment/Effect of Successful Treatment	Follow-up	Results
Shrivastava et al. [97]	1	22 HIV/HCV co-infected	Effect of successful treatment	12 weeks after the end of treatment (EOT) (sustained virologic response (SVR) 12)	<p>↓ PD1 and TIGIT expression on CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells</p> <p>↓ Eomes^{hi} T-bet^{lo} CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells</p> <p>↑ T-bet^{hi} Eomes^{lo} CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells</p> <p>↓ BLIMP-1 expression on CD4⁺ T cells</p> <p>↓ CD38 expression on both CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells</p> <p>↑ T_{em} (effector memory) population</p> <p>↓ naïve T cell subset</p>
Burchill et al. [98]	1a/1b	19	Effect of successful treatment	24 weeks post-EOT (SVR24)	<p>↑ frequency of CD4⁺ T cells;</p> <p>↓ expression of TIGIT on CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells;</p> <p>↑ percentage of T_{em} in both CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells compartments</p>
Najafi Fard et al. [99]	1–4	HCV mono-infection <i>n</i> = 18; HCV/HIV-1 co-infection (<i>n</i> = 17)	Effect of successful treatment	12 weeks post-EOT (SVR12)	<p>↑ peripheral CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells producing IFN-γ, IL-17, and IL-22</p> <p>no significant impact on the status of CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells activation</p>
Meissner et al. [100]	1	95	Effect of treatment	up to 20 weeks after treatment initiation	<p>↑ peripheral CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells early after treatment initiation</p> <p>↓ HLA-DR⁺CD38⁺ T-cells during observation</p> <p>↑ expression CXCR3 on T cells early after treatment initiation</p>
Lattanzi et al. [101]	1–4	45	Effect of treatment	at first month of treatment (T1), at EOT (T2) and 12 weeks post-EOT (T3, SVR12)	<p>stable percentage of CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells at T1 when compared to baseline</p> <p>↓ HLA-DR⁺ CD38⁺ CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells at T3 with respect to baseline</p>
Emmanuel et al. [102]	NA	HCV mono-infection (<i>n</i> = 161); HIV/HCV co-infection (<i>n</i> = 59)	Effect of successful treatment	1 or 2 years post-SVR	<p>↓ HLA-DR⁺CD38⁺ CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells in both HCV infection and HIV/HCV co-infection</p>
Vranjkovic et al. [103]	NA	18	Effect of successful treatment	24 weeks post-SVR12	<p>phenotypic distribution of peripheral CD8⁺ T cell subsets in patients with advanced liver fibrosis (F4) different from those with minimal fibrosis (F0-1) which remained unchanged after viral elimination</p> <p>sustained hyperfunctional activity (perforin production and cytotoxicity) of CD8⁺ T cell subsets in patients with liver fibrosis (F4) up to a year post-treatment initiation</p> <p>sustained elevated concentrations of systemic inflammatory cytokines and decreased levels of TGF-β in plasma of patients with liver fibrosis (F4)</p>

↑—increase; ↓—decrease; NA—not available.

Table 3. Studies reporting the effect of DAA-treatment on peripheral HCV-specific T cell phenotype or function in chronic HCV infection.

Reference	HCV Genotype	Number of Subjects	Effect of Treatment/Effect of Successful/Unsuccessful Treatment	Follow-up	Results
Romani et al. [104]	1a/1b	26	Effect of successful/unsuccessful treatment	at the end of treatment (EOT), at week 4 and 12 weeks post-EOT (sustained virologic response (SVR) 12)	higher levels of PD-1 ⁺ HCV-specific T cells at baseline and at EOT in patients who achieved SVR ↓ PD-1 ⁺ HCV-specific T cell subset at SVR12 in responders
Burchill et al. [98]	1a/1b	7	Effect of successful treatment	24 weeks post -EOT (SVR24)	no significant change in the frequency of HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells ↓ PD-1 expression
Martin et al. [105]	1	51	Effect of successful/unsuccessful treatment	treatment week 4, 12 and 24 weeks post-treatment (SVR24)	↑ HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells frequency after in vitro expansion in patients with SVR from baseline to 24 weeks after completion of treatment no change in HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells frequency in patients with treatment failure
Shrivastava et al. [97]	1	22 HIV-1/HCV co-infected	Effect of successful treatment	12 weeks post-EOT (SVR12)	↑ HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells ↑ IL-2 and IFN-γ production ↑ polyfunctionality (co-expression of IFN-γ and TNF-α) ↑ cytolytic capacity (CD107A expression and perforin and granzyme B secretion)
Wieland et al. [106]	1a/1b	21	Effect of successful treatment	at EOT and 12 weeks post-EOT (SVR12)	↓ terminally exhausted HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells (TCF-1 ⁺ CD127 ⁺ PD1 ^{hi}) after antigen elimination persistence of memory-like HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells (TCF-1 ⁺ CD127 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺) with ability of self-renewal and proliferation
Han et al. [107]	1b/2a	41	Effect of successful/unsuccessful treatment	treatment week 4, 12, 24 (EOT) and 12 weeks post-treatment (SVR12) or week 4, 12 (EOT), and 12 weeks post-treatment (SVR12)	↑ HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cell response (IFN-γ production, cytotoxicity) at week 4, which diminished at later weeks ↓ PD-1 ⁺ Eomes ^{hi} T-be ^{low} HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells at week 4 ↓ HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cell frequency at SVR12, including antigen-experienced KLRG1 ⁺ CCR7 ⁻ HCV-specific T cells no change in TCF-1 ⁺ CD127 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺ HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells responsible for recall proliferation over observation time defective restoration of HCV-specific T cell responses in SVR ⁻ group
Aregay et al. [108]	1a/1b	40	Effect of successful treatment	at EOT and 24 weeks post-EOT (SVR24)	unaltered expression of PD-1, Tim-3, LAG-3 and CD5 on HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells sustained impaired IFN-γ, MIP-1β production, mitochondrial dysfunction and metabolic deregulation ↓ HLA-DR ⁺ CD38 ⁺ HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells maintenance of memory-like TCF-1 ⁺ CD127 ⁺ PD-1 ⁺ HCV-specific CD8 ⁺ T cells
Hartnell et al. [109]	NA	21	Effect of successful treatment	average 6 weeks post-treatment (range 0–26 weeks)	unchanged proliferative capacity and cytokine production (TNF-α, IFN-γ MIP-1β) of exhausted HCV-specific CD4 ⁺ T cells
Smits et al. [110]	1, 2, 3	40	Effect of successful treatment	week 2, either 8, 12, 16 or 24 week of treatment (EOT) and 24 weeks post-treatment (SVR24)	↑ HCV-specific CD4 ⁺ T cells within the initial two weeks of treatment unchanged percentages of HCV-specific CD4 ⁺ T cells expressing PD-1, BTLA and TIGIT ↑ follicular T helper cells (Tfh) ↓ germinal center activity and HCV-specific neutralizing antibodies

↑—increase; ↓—decrease; NA—not available.

Some studies have demonstrated that DAA treatment of chronic HCV infection leads to the reconstitution of peripheral T cell populations, as evidenced by an increase in the frequency of CD4⁺ [98,100] and CD8⁺ T cells [100], and shift toward T_{em} (effector memory) population [97,98], with a concomitant decrease in the naïve T cell subset [97]. Effector function reinvigoration was also observed, manifested by increased frequencies of circulating T helper and cytotoxic T cells, producing IFN- γ , IL-17, and IL-22 [99]. Furthermore, a reduction in the expression of PD-1 [97] as well as TIGIT [97,98] on both CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells was reported. Similarly in our study, DAA-treatment resulted in significant decreases in CD4⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ and CD8⁺PD-1⁺Tim-3⁺ T cell frequencies to levels observed in controls, while CD8⁺PD-1⁺ T cells significantly increased (manuscript submitted). Furthermore, the DAA effect was also observed in decreased IL-10 plasma levels.

Most studies focused on the impact of successful DAA treatment of chronic HCV infection on the status of CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cell activation. While one study did not show any significant changes after treatment [99], other studies did show a decline in T cell activation status, as evidenced by reduced HLA-DR and/or CD38 expression after treatment [97,100–102]. This was also demonstrated in the case of HIV-1/HCV co-infection [102]. However, Vranjkovic et al. [103] observed that the impact of successful DAA treatment on T cell activation depends mostly on the status of liver fibrosis. The hyperfunctional activity of peripheral CD8⁺ T cell subsets (naïve, effector, early effector memory, late effector memory and central memory) was sustained in HCV-infected patients with liver fibrosis (F4) up to a year after treatment, particularly manifesting as elevated perforin production and cellular cytotoxicity when compared to patients with minimal fibrosis (F0-1). Furthermore, DAA treatment had no effect on elevated concentrations of systemic inflammatory cytokines and decreased levels of inhibitory TGF- β in plasma of F4 patients, suggesting that HCV infection and advanced liver disease result in a long-lasting immune activating microenvironment. According to the authors, the sustained hyperfunction of CD8⁺ T cells long after DAA treatment may have significant long-term consequences, including compromised antitumor immunity, often aggressive forms of HCC, increased risk of HCC recurrence [111] and extrahepatic cancers [112]. Other concerns include potential failure to generate effective HCV vaccine responses and vulnerability to HCV re-infection [113].

The abovementioned studies mostly concerned the effect of DAA-based treatment on the total peripheral T cell populations, typically not investigating HCV-specific T cells. Because of limited numbers of such cells in circulation, only a few studies addressed this issue [97,98,104,106,107] (Table 3).

Romani et al. [104] found the SVR-predictive value of PD-1⁺ HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cell subset with cytotoxic capacity (degranulation and cytokine production) in short-duration DAA treatment. Higher levels of PD-1⁺ CD8⁺ HCV-specific T cells were observed in patients who achieved SVR, both at baseline and at EOT, compared to relapsers, which points to the essential role of these cells in DAA-mediated viral clearance. However, 12 weeks after EOT, the frequency of this subset of cells was significantly reduced exclusively in the SVR⁺ group, which possibly reflects the elimination of PD-1⁺ HCV-specific cells after successful antigen removal. Thus, these results confirm the hypothesis of the active role of immunity in DAA-mediated viral clearance.

Burchill et al. [98] observed that although the frequency of PD-1⁺ HCV-specific T cells significantly decreased, the frequency of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells was not significantly altered post-successful DAA treatment.

Martin et al. [105] showed that some functional capabilities, e.g., proliferation, could be renewed. A significant increase in the frequency of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells after *in vitro* expansion was observed in most of SVR⁺ patients from baseline to 24 weeks after completion of treatment, but not in patients with treatment failure.

Shrivastava et al. [97] demonstrated that successful DAA treatment of HCV infection in HIV-1/HCV co-infected patients led to the improvement in HCV-specific T cell function, including cytokine production (IL-2 and IFN- γ), polyfunctionality (measured as an increase in the proportion of cells co-expressing IFN- γ and TNF- α) and cytolytic capacity (increase in CD107A expression and perforin and granzyme B secretion). Comparing therapies with two or three different DAAs, they showed

that the most profound restoration of HCV-specific immune responses was observed in the group of patients treated with a regimen that inhibits three distinct stages of the HCV life cycle. Whether this was due to more potent suppression of HCV *in vivo* or an independent effect on the immune system remained unknown.

Wieland et al. [106] showed that the restoration of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells' ability to proliferate was associated with changes in their composition. While terminally exhausted HCV-specific CD8⁺ TCF-1⁺CD127⁺PD1^{hi} T cells disappeared after antigen elimination, the memory-like HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells (TCF-1⁺CD127⁺PD-1⁺), with a retained ability of self-renewal and proliferation, persisted, even in the absence of HCV antigen. Moreover, these cells displayed the capacity of robust secondary expansion in a patient with a viral relapse. However, they did not fully resemble memory HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells observed after spontaneous viral clearance since they displayed higher PD-1 and Eomes expression, indicative of T cell exhaustion and impaired cytokines production.

Han et al. [107] observed that although successful DAA treatment increased the proliferative capacity of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells, their *ex vivo* function, which manifested as IFN- γ production capabilities, cytotoxicity as well as diminished exhausted marker expression, was only transient (i.e., observed only at week 4 of treatment, which coincided with viral clearance), but attenuated and returned to baseline levels at SVR12. While TCF-1⁺CD127⁺PD-1⁺ HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells responsible for recall proliferation after antigen re-challenge remained unchanged over time, *ex vivo* HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cell frequency decreased at SVR12, including antigen-experienced (KLRG1⁺CCR7⁻) HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cell subset. In contrast, patients experiencing viral breakthrough or relapse exhibited defective restoration of HCV-specific T cell immunity, manifested as significantly lower T cell responses at any timepoint of observation. These findings suggest that the *ex vivo* function of HCV-specific T cells from chronically infected patients may not be enhanced after successful DAA treatment, despite transient functional restoration during early treatment.

Aregay et al. [108] observed that HCV clearance following DAA therapy was not able to fully restore HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells function. The expression of exhaustion markers (PD-1, Tim-3, LAG-3 and CD5) on HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells, impaired cytokine production (IFN- γ , MIP-1 β), mitochondrial dysfunction and metabolic deregulation (reduced mitochondrial polarization, increased mitochondrial mass and increased mitochondrial ROS level), and did not alter after successful DAA treatment. Furthermore, the impaired proliferative potential of HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells was only partially restored. In contrast, a significant reduction in HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells expressing activation markers (CD38 and HLA-DR), which could be due to the associated loss of terminally differentiated CD39⁺ HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells, was seen following HCV elimination. Similar to Wieland et al.'s and Han et al.'s studies [106,107], memory-like HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells (TCF-1⁺CD127⁺PD-1⁺) remained unaltered after HCV clearance. Interestingly, the proliferative capacity could be increased upon PD-1/PD-L1 pathway blockade exclusively in HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cells, whose proliferative potential was not restored after HCV clearance by means of DAA therapy.

Although epidemiological data show cases of HCV re-infection after DAA-mediated viral clearance, it is currently unclear how the eventual restoration of CD8⁺ HCV-specific T cell response would assure protection or influence the clinical course of re-infection [114]. However, a recent study employing a chimpanzee model of chronic HCV infection has demonstrated that the HCV-specific CD8⁺ T cell population which persisted after DAA-mediated viral clearance did not prevent the development of chronic infection after re-infection [115].

In contrast to CD8⁺ T cells, there are almost no data on DAA-treatment-induced alterations within the CD4⁺ HCV-specific T cell subset. In the study by Hartnell et al. [109], it was demonstrated that helper responses in chronic HCV infection was infrequently detected and poorly functional, and did not consistently recover following HCV cure, since DAA treatment did not promote proliferative capacity and TNF- α , IFN- γ and MIP-1 β production by HCV-specific CD4⁺ T cells.

In contrast, Smits et al. [110] observed that the very low baseline frequency of HCV-specific CD4⁺ T cells increased within the initial two weeks of DAA treatment. Although percentages of

HCV-specific CD4⁺ T cells expressing PD-1, BTLA, and TIGIT were maintained during observation (from baseline to follow-up (SVR24)), analyses of the mean fluorescence intensity (MFI) revealed a significant reduction in the expression levels of PD-1. Importantly, although cells with a Th1 phenotype were the predominant subset at baseline, cells with phenotypic and transcriptional characteristics of follicular T helper cells (Tfh) significantly increased from baseline to follow-up (SVR24), suggesting the antigen-independent survival of this subset. These changes were accompanied by a decline in the germinal center activity and HCV-specific neutralizing antibodies, indicating that these cells may be involved in maintaining HCV-specific humoral immunity during chronic infection.

CD4⁺ regulatory T cells (Treg, Foxp3⁺ CD25⁺ CD4⁺) limit the in vitro responses of effector CD8⁺ T cells via suppression of their activation [116]. Although the direct role of Tregs in exhaustion of CD8⁺ T cells remains unclear, they may play a role, considering that Tregs are a source of immune-suppressive IL-10, TGF- β and IL-35 [66]. Langhans et al. [117] showed that the percentage of Tregs was significantly higher in chronically HCV-infected patients than in healthy controls. After successful DAA therapy, their frequency slightly decreased, although up to 51 \pm 14 weeks post-EOT it did not reach levels similar to those observed in healthy controls. The expression of activation/regulation markers on Tregs (i.e., GARP, OX-40, CTLA-4, GITR, Tim-3 and galectin-9) was only slightly reduced after therapy and remained higher than in healthy controls. Wu et al. [118] demonstrated that, in patients treated with DAAs for chronic HCV infection, the frequency of Tregs and their inhibitory function on proliferation of CD4⁺CD25⁻ effector T cells decreased from baseline to EOT, although it subsequently increased from EOT to SVR12 to levels close to baseline. Consequently, these changes coincided with fold changes in IFN- γ and TNF- α secretion, which were the highest at EOT and then decreased at SVR12, whereas an inverse relationship was observed in the case of IL-10, which decreased at EOT and then increased at SVR12. Thus, the concept of decreases in the frequency and activation status of Tregs toward physiological levels following DAA treatment did not find support in the above studies.

5. Effect of Vaccines on T Cell Exhaustion in Chronic HCV Infection

Although the advent of DAAs has revolutionized the management of chronic HCV infection, in many countries the scale of new HCV cases outnumbers those that are cured [119]. In addition, there is still a risk of re-infection in patients after successful anti-HCV treatment [114,120]. Therefore, HCV vaccine development is paramount to limit the spread of the virus. The main goal of HCV vaccination is to increase the antiviral activity of virus-specific CD4⁺ and CD8⁺ T cells to protect against HCV infection or re-infection. Hartnell et al. [109] demonstrated that the immunization of healthy volunteers with a novel experimental heterologous recombinant vaccine (chimpanzee adenovirus (ChAd3) combined with modified vaccinia Ankara virus (MVA), encoding the non-structural region of HCV (NSmut)) in a prime/boost regimen, induced the generation of long-lived memory CD127⁺ HCV-specific CD4⁺ T cells with increased expression of CD28 co-stimulatory receptor, while the expression of T-bet decreased. Furthermore, vaccination promoted the vigorous production of TNF- α , IFN- γ and MIP-1 β , as well as the robust proliferative capacity of HCV-specific CD4⁺ T cells. Similar qualities of response were demonstrated in patients after spontaneous virus elimination, however, as mentioned above, this was not observed in patients after successful DAA treatment of chronic infection [109].

Multi-specific, high-magnitude responses observed following HCV vaccination in healthy volunteers have prompted an investigation as to whether therapeutic vaccination of patients with chronic HCV infection would result in the generation of vigorous immunity. However, Swadling et al. [121] and Kelly et al. [122] demonstrated no significant induction of HCV-specific T cells and no impact on viral load after ChAd3-NSmut/MVA-NSmut prime/boost vaccination of chronically infected patients treated with PEG-IFN α /rib (with lower baseline viral load) or untreated (with higher baseline viral load). In both studies, vaccine-induced T cells were functionally impaired and did not proliferate after stimulation. Strikingly, the expression of exhaustion markers (PD-1, Tim-3, CTLA-4 and 2B4) on HCV-specific T cells, as well as the transcription factor T-bet/Eomes co-expression pattern, were similar to those seen in healthy volunteers long-term after vaccination [121]. Interestingly,

T cell induction was the lowest in patients in whom vaccine immunogen and circulating virus variants displayed the same sequence, which may have been a result of T cell exhaustion. Conversely, T cells were induced in the context of sequence mismatch between vaccine immunogen and circulating virus, despite a common failure to recognize circulating epitope variants and only partially functional phenotype [121,122].

The effect of HCV vaccination on antiviral CD8⁺ T-cell function has also been studied in two chronically infected chimpanzees during treatment with DAAs. Callendret et al. showed that although a combination of DAAs and genetic vaccines encoding the HCV NSmut improved peripheral blood CD8⁺ T-cell function, vaccine-induced antiviral CD8⁺ T-cells mostly did not recognize circulating persistent virus [123]. These cells did not preclude the replication of DAA-resistant HCV variants which evolved during therapy. Furthermore, exhausted intrahepatic CD8⁺ T-cells targeting conserved epitopes did not expand after vaccination, and failure to control HCV replication was likely caused by compartmentalized CD8⁺ T-cell exhaustion in the liver, as manifested by high PD-1 expression. These observations point out that the major challenge in successful therapeutic vaccine design would be to overcome T cell exhaustion in chronic HCV infection.

6. Conclusions and Future Perspectives

The long-term consequences of the impairment of T cell responses in chronic HCV infection are not entirely characterized, though they may be essential in the context of clinical course of infection, re-infection or treatment-mediated viral clearance and vaccine design. Furthermore, it is still uncertain whether a complete restoration of HCV-specific T cell response may be feasible, and whether this restoration would guarantee protection or influence the clinical course of re-infection.

The available studies imply that chronic HCV infection is accompanied by substantial and progressive phenotypic and functional alterations, including upregulation of multiple inhibitory receptors, which downregulate the functional and proliferative potential of the responding cells. Attempts to reverse the effects of compromised immune response quality included specific blockades of inhibitory receptors or immunosuppressive cytokines by means of monoclonal antibodies. In most studies, a restoration of functional competence (proliferation and effector functions) of HCV-specific T cells could be observed *in vitro* and *in vivo*, the latter accompanied by viral load decline. This implies that HCV-induced immune dysfunction may be reversible. Another investigated aspect was whether the elimination of viral antigens during chronic infection by means of HCV-targeted direct acting antiviral treatment could restore T cell function. Although the collected data were largely fragmentary and sometimes even contradictory, in most of them there is evidence that DAA treatment may result in at least partial restoration of T cell immune function. Absence of these hallmarks of immune restoration in non-responders is indicative of an active role of immunity in DAA-mediated viral clearance. Despite initial enthusiasm, they also suggest that a complete restoration, comparable to that seen after spontaneous viral clearance, may not be attained, which points out that long-term antigenic stimulation imprints an irreversible change on the T cell compartment. Understanding the mechanisms of HCV-induced immune dysfunction and barriers to immune restoration following viral clearance is of the utmost importance to diminish the possible long-term consequences of chronic HCV infection.

Author Contributions: Conceptualization: S.O., K.C.C. Funding acquisition: K.C.C. Supervision: K.J.M., K.C.C. Manuscript review: K.J.M., K.C.C. Writing—original draft preparation: S.O. Writing—review and editing: K.C.C., K.J.M. Visualization: S.O. All authors have read and agreed to the published version of the manuscript.

Funding: The work of the authors is supported by grant UMO-2015/19/D/NZ6/01303 from the National Science Center, Poland and POWR.03.02.00-00-I041/16-00 from the European Social Fund.

Conflicts of Interest: The authors declare no conflict of interest.

References

1. World Health Organization. Available online: <https://www.who.int/hepatitis/publications/global-hepatitis-report2017/en/> (accessed on 2 June 2020).
2. Webster, D.P.; Klenerman, P.; Dusheiko, G.M. Hepatitis C. *Lancet* **2015**, *385*, 1124–1135. [[CrossRef](#)]
3. Ansaldi, F.; Orsi, A.; Sticchi, L.; Bruzzone, B.; Icardi, G. Hepatitis C virus in the new era: Perspectives in epidemiology, prevention, diagnostics and predictors of response to therapy. *World J. Gastroenterol.* **2014**, *20*, 9633–9652. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
4. Prasad, M.R.; Honegger, J.R. Hepatitis C virus in pregnancy. *Am. J. Perinatol.* **2013**, *30*, 149–159. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
5. Saito, T.; Ueno, Y. Transmission of hepatitis C virus: Self-limiting hepatitis or chronic hepatitis? *World J. Gastroenterol.* **2013**, *19*, 6957–6961. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
6. Wilder, J.M.; Muir, A.J. Strategies for treating chronic HCV infection in patients with cirrhosis: Latest evidence and clinical outcomes. *Adv. Chronic Dis.* **2015**, *6*, 314–327. [[CrossRef](#)]
7. Goossens, N.; Hoshida, Y. Hepatitis C virus-induced hepatocellular carcinoma. *Clin. Mol. Hepatol.* **2015**, *21*, 105–114. [[CrossRef](#)]
8. Conti, F.; Buonfiglioli, F.; Scuteri, A.; Crespi, C.; Bolondi, L.; Caraceni, P.; Foschi, F.G.; Lenzi, M.; Mazzella, G.; Verucchi, G.; et al. Early occurrence and recurrence of hepatocellular carcinoma in HCV-related cirrhosis treated with direct-acting antivirals. *J. Hepatol.* **2016**, *65*, 727–733. [[CrossRef](#)]
9. Martell, M.; Esteban, J.I.; Quer, J.; Genesca, J.; Weiner, A.; Esteban, R.; Guardia, J.; Gomez, J. Hepatitis C virus (HCV) circulates as a population of different but closely related genomes: Quasispecies nature of HCV genome distribution. *J. Virol.* **1992**, *66*, 3225–3229. [[CrossRef](#)]
10. Burke, K.P.; Cox, A.L. Hepatitis C virus evasion of adaptive immune responses: A model for viral persistence. *Immunol. Res.* **2010**, *47*, 216–227. [[CrossRef](#)]
11. Erickson, A.L.; Kimura, Y.; Igarashi, S.; Eichelberger, J.; Houghton, M.; Sidney, J.; McKinney, D.; Sette, A.; Hughes, A.L.; Walker, C.M. The outcome of hepatitis C virus infection is predicted by escape mutations in epitopes targeted by cytotoxic T lymphocytes. *Immunity* **2001**, *15*, 883–895. [[CrossRef](#)]
12. Cox, A.L.; Mosbrugger, T.; Mao, Q.; Liu, Z.; Wang, X.H.; Yang, H.C.; Sidney, J.; Sette, A.; Pardoll, D.; Thomas, D.L.; et al. Cellular immune selection with hepatitis C virus persistence in humans. *J. Exp. Med.* **2005**, *201*, 1741–1752. [[CrossRef](#)]
13. Neumann-Haefelin, C.; Timm, J.; Spangenberg, H.C.; Wischniowski, N.; Nazarova, N.; Kersting, N.; Roggendorf, M.; Allen, T.M.; Blum, H.E.; Thimme, R. Virological and immunological determinants of intrahepatic virus-specific CD8+ T-cell failure in chronic hepatitis C virus infection. *Hepatology* **2008**, *47*, 1824–1836. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
14. Rehmann, B. Hepatitis C virus versus innate and adaptive immune responses: A tale of coevolution and coexistence. *J. Clin. Investig.* **2009**, *119*, 1745–1754. [[CrossRef](#)]
15. Heim, M.H.; Thimme, R. Innate and adaptive immune responses in HCV infections. *J. Hepatol.* **2014**, *61*, S14–S25. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
16. Nitschke, K.; Flecken, T.; Schmidt, J.; Gostick, E.; Marget, M.; Neumann-Haefelin, C.; Blum, H.E.; Price, D.A.; Thimme, R. Tetramer enrichment reveals the presence of phenotypically diverse hepatitis C virus-specific CD8+ T cells in chronic infection. *J. Virol.* **2015**, *89*, 25–34. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
17. Neumann-Haefelin, C.; Thimme, R. Adaptive immune responses in hepatitis C virus infection. *Curr. Top. Microbiol. Immunol.* **2013**, *369*, 243–262. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
18. Penna, A.; Pilli, M.; Zerbini, A.; Orlandini, A.; Mezzadri, S.; Sacchelli, L.; Missale, G.; Ferrari, C. Dysfunction and functional restoration of HCV-specific CD8 responses in chronic hepatitis C virus infection. *Hepatology* **2007**, *45*, 588–601. [[CrossRef](#)]
19. Dustin, L.B. Innate and Adaptive Immune Responses in Chronic HCV Infection. *Curr. Drug Targets* **2017**, *18*, 826–843. [[CrossRef](#)]
20. Urbani, S.; Amadei, B.; Tola, D.; Massari, M.; Schivazappa, S.; Missale, G.; Ferrari, C. PD-1 expression in acute hepatitis C virus (HCV) infection is associated with HCV-specific CD8 exhaustion. *J. Virol.* **2006**, *80*, 11398–11403. [[CrossRef](#)]
21. Thimme, R.; Oldach, D.; Chang, K.M.; Steiger, C.; Ray, S.C.; Chisari, F.V. Determinants of viral clearance and persistence during acute hepatitis C virus infection. *J. Exp. Med.* **2001**, *194*, 1395–1406. [[CrossRef](#)]

22. Wolski, D.; Foote, P.K.; Chen, D.Y.; Lewis-Ximenez, L.L.; Fauvelle, C.; Aneja, J.; Walker, A.; Tonnerre, P.; Torres-Cornejo, A.; Kvistad, D.; et al. Early Transcriptional Divergence Marks Virus-Specific Primary Human CD8(+) T Cells in Chronic versus Acute Infection. *Immunity* **2017**, *47*, 648–663.e8. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
23. Alfei, F.; Kanev, K.; Hofmann, M.; Wu, M.; Ghoneim, H.E.; Roelli, P.; Utzschneider, D.T.; von Hoesslin, M.; Cullen, J.G.; Fan, Y.; et al. TOX reinforces the phenotype and longevity of exhausted T cells in chronic viral infection. *Nature* **2019**, *571*, 265–269. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
24. Boni, C.; Fusicaro, P.; Valdatta, C.; Amadei, B.; Di Vincenzo, P.; Giuberti, T.; Laccabue, D.; Zerbini, A.; Cavalli, A.; Missale, G.; et al. Characterization of hepatitis B virus (HBV)-specific T-cell dysfunction in chronic HBV infection. *J. Virol.* **2007**, *81*, 4215–4225. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
25. Trautmann, L.; Janbazian, L.; Chomont, N.; Said, E.A.; Gimmig, S.; Bessette, B.; Boulassel, M.R.; Delwart, E.; Sepulveda, H.; Balderas, R.S.; et al. Upregulation of PD-1 expression on HIV-specific CD8+ T cells leads to reversible immune dysfunction. *Nat. Med.* **2006**, *12*, 1198–1202. [[CrossRef](#)]
26. Rehermann, B.; Thimme, R. Insights From Antiviral Therapy Into Immune Responses to Hepatitis B and C Virus Infection. *Gastroenterology* **2019**, *156*, 369–383. [[CrossRef](#)]
27. Li, H.; van der Leun, A.M.; Yofe, I.; Lubling, Y.; Gelbard-Solodkin, D.; van Akkooi, A.C.J.; van den Braber, M.; Rozeman, E.A.; Haanen, J.; Blank, C.U.; et al. Dysfunctional CD8 T Cells Form a Proliferative, Dynamically Regulated Compartment within Human Melanoma. *Cell* **2020**, *181*, 747. [[CrossRef](#)]
28. Fuller, M.J.; Khanolkar, A.; Tebo, A.E.; Zajac, A.J. Maintenance, loss, and resurgence of T cell responses during acute, protracted, and chronic viral infections. *J. Immunol.* **2004**, *172*, 4204–4214. [[CrossRef](#)]
29. Mackerness, K.J.; Cox, M.A.; Lilly, L.M.; Weaver, C.T.; Harrington, L.E.; Zajac, A.J. Pronounced virus-dependent activation drives exhaustion but sustains IFN-gamma transcript levels. *J. Immunol.* **2010**, *185*, 3643–3651. [[CrossRef](#)]
30. Fuller, M.J.; Hildeman, D.A.; Sabbaj, S.; Gaddis, D.E.; Tebo, A.E.; Shang, L.; Goepfert, P.A.; Zajac, A.J. Cutting edge: Emergence of CD127^{high} functionally competent memory T cells is compromised by high viral loads and inadequate T cell help. *J. Immunol.* **2005**, *174*, 5926–5930. [[CrossRef](#)]
31. Lang, K.S.; Recher, M.; Navarini, A.A.; Harris, N.L.; Lohning, M.; Junt, T.; Probst, H.C.; Hengartner, H.; Zinkernagel, R.M. Inverse correlation between IL-7 receptor expression and CD8 T cell exhaustion during persistent antigen stimulation. *Eur. J. Immunol.* **2005**, *35*, 738–745. [[CrossRef](#)]
32. Wherry, E.J.; Barber, D.L.; Kaech, S.M.; Blattman, J.N.; Ahmed, R. Antigen-independent memory CD8 T cells do not develop during chronic viral infection. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **2004**, *101*, 16004–16009. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
33. Speiser, D.E.; Utzschneider, D.T.; Oberle, S.G.; Munz, C.; Romero, P.; Zehn, D. T cell differentiation in chronic infection and cancer: Functional adaptation or exhaustion? *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **2014**, *14*, 768–774. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
34. Sen, D.R.; Kaminski, J.; Barnitz, R.A.; Kurachi, M.; Gerdemann, U.; Yates, K.B.; Tsao, H.W.; Godec, J.; LaFleur, M.W.; Brown, F.D.; et al. The epigenetic landscape of T cell exhaustion. *Science* **2016**, *354*, 1165–1169. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
35. Doering, T.A.; Crawford, A.; Angelosanto, J.M.; Paley, M.A.; Ziegler, C.G.; Wherry, E.J. Network analysis reveals centrally connected genes and pathways involved in CD8+ T cell exhaustion versus memory. *Immunity* **2012**, *37*, 1130–1144. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
36. Beltra, J.-C.; Manne, S.; Abdel-Hakeem, M.S.; Kurachi, M.; Giles, J.R.; Chen, Z.; Casella, V.; Ngiow, S.F.; Khan, O.; Huang, Y.J.; et al. Developmental Relationships of Four Exhausted CD8(+) T Cell Subsets Reveals Underlying Transcriptional and Epigenetic Landscape Control Mechanisms. *Immunity* **2020**, *52*, 825–841.e8. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
37. Wherry, E.J.; Ha, S.J.; Kaech, S.M.; Haining, W.N.; Sarkar, S.; Kalia, V.; Subramaniam, S.; Blattman, J.N.; Barber, D.L.; Ahmed, R. Molecular signature of CD8+ T cell exhaustion during chronic viral infection. *Immunity* **2007**, *27*, 670–684. [[CrossRef](#)]
38. Chihara, N.; Madi, A.; Kondo, T.; Zhang, H.; Acharya, N.; Singer, M.; Nyman, J.; Marjanovic, N.D.; Kowalczyk, M.S.; Wang, C.; et al. Induction and transcriptional regulation of the co-inhibitory gene module in T cells. *Nature* **2018**, *558*, 454–459. [[CrossRef](#)]
39. Blackburn, S.D.; Shin, H.; Haining, W.N.; Zou, T.; Workman, C.J.; Polley, A.; Betts, M.R.; Freeman, G.J.; Vignali, D.A.; Wherry, E.J. Coregulation of CD8+ T cell exhaustion by multiple inhibitory receptors during chronic viral infection. *Nat. Immunol.* **2009**, *10*, 29–37. [[CrossRef](#)]

40. Wherry, E.J.; Kurachi, M. Molecular and cellular insights into T cell exhaustion. *Nat. Rev. Immunol.* **2015**, *15*, 486–499. [[CrossRef](#)]
41. Pauken, K.E.; Sammons, M.A.; Odorizzi, P.M.; Manne, S.; Godec, J.; Khan, O.; Drake, A.M.; Chen, Z.; Sen, D.R.; Kurachi, M.; et al. Epigenetic stability of exhausted T cells limits durability of reinvigoration by PD-1 blockade. *Science* **2016**, *354*, 1160–1165. [[CrossRef](#)]
42. Yi, J.S.; Cox, M.A.; Zajac, A.J. T-cell exhaustion: Characteristics, causes and conversion. *Immunology* **2010**, *129*, 474–481. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
43. Fuertes Marraco, S.A.; Neubert, N.J.; Verdeil, G.; Speiser, D.E. Inhibitory Receptors Beyond T Cell Exhaustion. *Front. Immunol.* **2015**, *6*, 310. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
44. Odorizzi, P.M.; Wherry, E.J. Inhibitory receptors on lymphocytes: Insights from infections. *J. Immunol.* **2012**, *188*, 2957–2965. [[CrossRef](#)]
45. Hudson, W.H.; Gensheimer, J.; Hashimoto, M.; Wieland, A.; Valanparambil, R.M.; Li, P.; Lin, J.X.; Konieczny, B.T.; Im, S.J.; Freeman, G.J.; et al. Proliferating Transitory T Cells with an Effector-like Transcriptional Signature Emerge from PD-1(+) Stem-like CD8(+) T Cells during Chronic Infection. *Immunity* **2019**, *51*, 1043–1058.e4. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
46. Blackburn, S.D.; Shin, H.; Freeman, G.J.; Wherry, E.J. Selective expansion of a subset of exhausted CD8 T cells by alphaPD-L1 blockade. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **2008**, *105*, 15016–15021. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
47. Im, S.J.; Hashimoto, M.; Gerner, M.Y.; Lee, J.; Kissick, H.T.; Burger, M.C.; Shan, Q.; Hale, J.S.; Lee, J.; Nasti, T.H.; et al. Defining CD8+ T cells that provide the proliferative burst after PD-1 therapy. *Nature* **2016**, *537*, 417–421. [[CrossRef](#)]
48. Paley, M.A.; Kroy, D.C.; Odorizzi, P.M.; Johnnidis, J.B.; Dolfi, D.V.; Barnett, B.E.; Bikoff, E.K.; Robertson, E.J.; Lauer, G.M.; Reiner, S.L.; et al. Progenitor and terminal subsets of CD8+ T cells cooperate to contain chronic viral infection. *Science* **2012**, *338*, 1220–1225. [[CrossRef](#)]
49. Wolski, D.; Lauer, G.M. Hepatitis C Virus as a Unique Human Model Disease to Define Differences in the Transcriptional Landscape of T Cells in Acute versus Chronic Infection. *Viruses* **2019**, *11*, 683. [[CrossRef](#)]
50. Agnellini, P.; Wolint, P.; Rehr, M.; Cahenzli, J.; Karrer, U.; Oxenius, A. Impaired NFAT nuclear translocation results in split exhaustion of virus-specific CD8+ T cell functions during chronic viral infection. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **2007**, *104*, 4565–4570. [[CrossRef](#)]
51. Kao, C.; Oestreich, K.J.; Paley, M.A.; Crawford, A.; Angelosanto, J.M.; Ali, M.A.; Intlekofer, A.M.; Boss, J.M.; Reiner, S.L.; Weinmann, A.S.; et al. Transcription factor T-bet represses expression of the inhibitory receptor PD-1 and sustains virus-specific CD8+ T cell responses during chronic infection. *Nat. Immunol.* **2011**, *12*, 663–671. [[CrossRef](#)]
52. Quigley, M.; Pereyra, F.; Nilsson, B.; Porichis, F.; Fonseca, C.; Eichbaum, Q.; Julg, B.; Jesneck, J.L.; Brosnahan, K.; Imam, S.; et al. Transcriptional analysis of HIV-specific CD8+ T cells shows that PD-1 inhibits T cell function by upregulating BATF. *Nat. Med.* **2010**, *16*, 1147–1151. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
53. Shin, H.; Blackburn, S.D.; Intlekofer, A.M.; Kao, C.; Angelosanto, J.M.; Reiner, S.L.; Wherry, E.J. A role for the transcriptional repressor Blimp-1 in CD8(+) T cell exhaustion during chronic viral infection. *Immunity* **2009**, *31*, 309–320. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
54. Khan, O.; Giles, J.R.; McDonald, S.; Manne, S.; Ngiow, S.F.; Patel, K.P.; Werner, M.T.; Huang, A.C.; Alexander, K.A.; Wu, J.E.; et al. TOX transcriptionally and epigenetically programs CD8(+) T cell exhaustion. *Nature* **2019**, *571*, 211–218. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
55. Utzschneider, D.T.; Charmoy, M.; Chennupati, V.; Pousse, L.; Ferreira, D.P.; Calderon-Copete, S.; Danilo, M.; Alfei, F.; Hofmann, M.; Wieland, D.; et al. T Cell Factor 1-Expressing Memory-like CD8(+) T Cells Sustain the Immune Response to Chronic Viral Infections. *Immunity* **2016**, *45*, 415–427. [[CrossRef](#)]
56. Chen, Z.; Ji, Z.; Ngiow, S.F.; Manne, S.; Cai, Z.; Huang, A.C.; Johnson, J.; Staupe, R.P.; Bengsch, B.; Xu, C.; et al. TCF-1-Centered Transcriptional Network Drives an Effector versus Exhausted CD8 T Cell-Fate Decision. *Immunity* **2019**, *51*, 840–855.e5. [[CrossRef](#)]
57. Wu, T.; Ji, Y.; Moseman, E.A.; Xu, H.C.; Manglani, M.; Kirby, M.; Anderson, S.M.; Handon, R.; Kenyon, E.; Elkahloun, A.; et al. The TCF1-Bcl6 axis counteracts type I interferon to repress exhaustion and maintain T cell stemness. *Sci. Immunol.* **2016**, *1*, eaai8593. [[CrossRef](#)]
58. Bentzen, A.K.; Hadrup, S.R. Evolution of MHC-based technologies used for detection of antigen-responsive T cells. *Cancer Immunol. Immunother. CII* **2017**, *66*, 657–666. [[CrossRef](#)]

59. Holland, C.J.; Dolton, G.; Scurr, M.; Ladell, K.; Schauenburg, A.J.; Miners, K.; Madura, F.; Sewell, A.K.; Price, D.A.; Cole, D.K.; et al. Enhanced Detection of Antigen-Specific CD4+ T Cells Using Altered Peptide Flanking Residue Peptide-MHC Class II Multimers. *J. Immunol.* **2015**, *195*, 5827–5836. [[CrossRef](#)]
60. Dong, Y.; Li, X.; Zhang, L.; Zhu, Q.; Chen, C.; Bao, J.; Chen, Y. CD4(+) T cell exhaustion revealed by high PD-1 and LAG-3 expression and the loss of helper T cell function in chronic hepatitis B. *BMC Immunol.* **2019**, *20*, 1–9. [[CrossRef](#)]
61. Porichis, F.; Hart, M.G.; Zupkosky, J.; Barblu, L.; Kwon, D.S.; McMullen, A.; Brennan, T.; Ahmed, R.; Freeman, G.J.; Kavanagh, D.G.; et al. Differential impact of PD-1 and/or interleukin-10 blockade on HIV-1-specific CD4 T cell and antigen-presenting cell functions. *J. Virol.* **2014**, *88*, 2508–2518. [[CrossRef](#)]
62. Osokine, I.; Snell, L.M.; Cunningham, C.R.; Yamada, D.H.; Wilson, E.B.; Elsaesser, H.J.; de la Torre, J.C.; Brooks, D. Type I interferon suppresses de novo virus-specific CD4 Th1 immunity during an established persistent viral infection. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **2014**, *111*, 7409–7414. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
63. Crawford, A.; Angelosanto, J.M.; Kao, C.; Doering, T.A.; Odorizzi, P.M.; Barnett, B.E.; Wherry, E.J. Molecular and transcriptional basis of CD4(+) T cell dysfunction during chronic infection. *Immunity* **2014**, *40*, 289–302. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
64. Major, M.E.; Dahari, H.; Mihalik, K.; Puig, M.; Rice, C.M.; Neumann, A.U.; Feinstone, S.M. Hepatitis C virus kinetics and host responses associated with disease and outcome of infection in chimpanzees. *Hepatology* **2004**, *39*, 1709–1720. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
65. Luxenburger, H.; Neumann-Haefelin, C.; Thimme, R.; Boettler, T. HCV-Specific T Cell Responses During and After Chronic HCV Infection. *Viruses* **2018**, *10*, 645. [[CrossRef](#)]
66. Saeidi, A.; Zandi, K.; Cheok, Y.Y.; Saeidi, H.; Wong, W.F.; Lee, C.Y.Q.; Cheong, H.C.; Yong, Y.K.; Larsson, M.; Shankar, E.M. T-Cell Exhaustion in Chronic Infections: Reversing the State of Exhaustion and Reinvigorating Optimal Protective Immune Responses. *Front. Immunol.* **2018**, *9*, 2569. [[CrossRef](#)]
67. Wieland, D.; Hofmann, M.; Thimme, R. Overcoming CD8+ T-Cell Exhaustion in Viral Hepatitis: Lessons from the Mouse Model and Clinical Perspectives. *Dig. Dis.* **2017**, *35*, 334–338. [[CrossRef](#)]
68. Golden-Mason, L.; Palmer, B.; Klarquist, J.; Mengshol, J.A.; Castelblanco, N.; Rosen, H.R. Upregulation of PD-1 expression on circulating and intrahepatic hepatitis C virus-specific CD8+ T cells associated with reversible immune dysfunction. *J. Virol.* **2007**, *81*, 9249–9258. [[CrossRef](#)]
69. Golden-Mason, L.; Palmer, B.E.; Kassam, N.; Townshend-Bulson, L.; Livingston, S.; McMahon, B.J.; Castelblanco, N.; Kuchroo, V.; Gretch, D.R.; Rosen, H.R. Negative immune regulator Tim-3 is overexpressed on T cells in hepatitis C virus infection and its blockade rescues dysfunctional CD4+ and CD8+ T cells. *J. Virol.* **2009**, *83*, 9122–9130. [[CrossRef](#)]
70. Urbani, S.; Amadei, B.; Tola, D.; Pedrazzi, G.; Sacchelli, L.; Cavallo, M.C.; Orlandini, A.; Missale, G.; Ferrari, C. Restoration of HCV-specific T cell functions by PD-1/PD-L1 blockade in HCV infection: Effect of viremia levels and antiviral treatment. *J. Hepatol.* **2008**, *48*, 548–558. [[CrossRef](#)]
71. McMahan, R.H.; Golden-Mason, L.; Nishimura, M.I.; McMahon, B.J.; Kemper, M.; Allen, T.M.; Gretch, D.R.; Rosen, H.R. Tim-3 expression on PD-1+ HCV-specific human CTLs is associated with viral persistence, and its blockade restores hepatocyte-directed in vitro cytotoxicity. *J. Clin. Investig.* **2010**, *120*, 4546–4557. [[CrossRef](#)]
72. Fuller, M.J.; Callendret, B.; Zhu, B.; Freeman, G.J.; Hasselschwert, D.L.; Satterfield, W.; Sharpe, A.H.; Dustin, L.B.; Rice, C.M.; Grakoui, A.; et al. Immunotherapy of chronic hepatitis C virus infection with antibodies against programmed cell death-1 (PD-1). *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **2013**, *110*, 15001–15006. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
73. Gardiner, D.; Lalezari, J.; Lawitz, E.; DiMicco, M.; Ghalib, R.; Reddy, K.R.; Chang, K.M.; Sulkowski, M.; Marro, S.O.; Anderson, J.; et al. A randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled assessment of BMS-936558, a fully human monoclonal antibody to programmed death-1 (PD-1), in patients with chronic hepatitis C virus infection. *PLoS ONE* **2013**, *8*, e63818. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
74. Sangro, B.; Gomez-Martin, C.; de la Mata, M.; Inarrairaegui, M.; Garralda, E.; Barrera, P.; Riezu-Boj, J.I.; Larrea, E.; Alfaro, C.; Sarobe, P.; et al. A clinical trial of CTLA-4 blockade with tremelimumab in patients with hepatocellular carcinoma and chronic hepatitis C. *J. Hepatol.* **2013**, *59*, 81–88. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
75. Martins, F.; Sofiya, L.; Sykiotis, G.P.; Lamine, F.; Maillard, M.; Fraga, M.; Shabafrouz, K.; Ribi, C.; Cairolis, A.; Guex-Crosier, Y.; et al. Adverse effects of immune-checkpoint inhibitors: Epidemiology, management and surveillance. *Nat. Rev. Clin. Oncol.* **2019**, *16*, 563–580. [[CrossRef](#)]

76. Grover, S.; Rahma, O.E.; Hashemi, N.; Lim, R.M. Gastrointestinal and Hepatic Toxicities of Checkpoint Inhibitors: Algorithms for Management. *Am. Soc. Clin. Oncol. Educ. Book* **2018**, *38*, 13–19. [[CrossRef](#)]
77. Richter, K.; Perriard, G.; Oxenius, A. Reversal of chronic to resolved infection by IL-10 blockade is LCMV strain dependent. *Eur. J. Immunol.* **2013**, *43*, 649–654. [[CrossRef](#)]
78. Rigopoulou, E.I.; Abbott, W.G.; Haigh, P.; Naoumov, N.V. Blocking of interleukin-10 receptor—a novel approach to stimulate T-helper cell type 1 responses to hepatitis C virus. *Clin. Immunol.* **2005**, *117*, 57–64. [[CrossRef](#)]
79. Vermehren, J.; Park, J.S.; Jacobson, I.M.; Zeuzem, S. Challenges and perspectives of direct antivirals for the treatment of hepatitis C virus infection. *J. Hepatol.* **2018**, *69*, 1178–1187. [[CrossRef](#)]
80. Wilkins, T.; Akhtar, M.; Gititu, E.; Jalluri, C.; Ramirez, J. Diagnosis and Management of Hepatitis C. *Am. Fam. Physician* **2015**, *91*, 835–842.
81. Geddawy, A.; Ibrahim, Y.F.; Elbahie, N.M.; Ibrahim, M.A. Direct Acting Anti-hepatitis C Virus Drugs: Clinical Pharmacology and Future Direction. *J. Transl. Int. Med.* **2017**, *5*, 8–17. [[CrossRef](#)]
82. Pawlotsky, J.M. New hepatitis C therapies: The toolbox, strategies, and challenges. *Gastroenterology* **2014**, *146*, 1176–1192. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
83. Ghany, M.G.; Marks, K.M.; Morgan, T.R.; Wyles, D.L.; Aronsohn, A.I.; Bhattacharya, D.; Broder, T.; Falade-Nwulia, O.O.; Feld, J.J.; Gordon, S.C.; et al. Hepatitis C Guidance 2019 Update: AASLD-IDSA Recommendations for Testing, Managing, and Treating Hepatitis C Virus Infection. *Hepatology* **2019**, *71*, 686–721. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
84. Kamal, S.M.; Fehr, J.; Roesler, B.; Peters, T.; Rasenack, J.W. Peginterferon alone or with ribavirin enhances HCV-specific CD4 T-helper 1 responses in patients with chronic hepatitis C. *Gastroenterology* **2002**, *123*, 1070–1083. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
85. Cramp, M.E.; Rossol, S.; Chokshi, S.; Carucci, P.; Williams, R.; Naoumov, N.V. Hepatitis C virus-specific T-cell reactivity during interferon and ribavirin treatment in chronic hepatitis C. *Gastroenterology* **2000**, *118*, 346–355. [[CrossRef](#)]
86. Barnes, E.; Harcourt, G.; Brown, D.; Lucas, M.; Phillips, R.; Dusheiko, G.; Klenerman, P. The dynamics of T-lymphocyte responses during combination therapy for chronic hepatitis C virus infection. *Hepatology* **2002**, *36*, 743–754. [[CrossRef](#)]
87. Kaplan, D.E.; Sugimoto, K.; Ikeda, F.; Stadanlick, J.; Valiga, M.; Shetty, K.; Reddy, K.R.; Chang, K.M. T-cell response relative to genotype and ethnicity during antiviral therapy for chronic hepatitis C. *Hepatology* **2005**, *41*, 1365–1375. [[CrossRef](#)]
88. Li, K.; Foy, E.; Ferreon, J.C.; Nakamura, M.; Ferreon, A.C.; Ikeda, M.; Ray, S.C.; Gale, M., Jr.; Lemon, S.M. Immune evasion by hepatitis C virus NS3/4A protease-mediated cleavage of the Toll-like receptor 3 adaptor protein TRIF. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **2005**, *102*, 2992–2997. [[CrossRef](#)]
89. Clausznitzer, D.; Harnisch, J.; Kaderali, L. Multi-scale model for hepatitis C viral load kinetics under treatment with direct acting antivirals. *Virus Res.* **2016**, *218*, 96–101. [[CrossRef](#)]
90. Perpignan, E.; Caro-Perez, N.; Garcia-Gonzalez, N.; Gregori, J.; Gonzalez, P.; Bartres, C.; Soria, M.E.; Perales, C.; Lens, S.; Marino, Z.; et al. Hepatitis C virus early kinetics and resistance-associated substitution dynamics during antiviral therapy with direct-acting antivirals. *J. Viral Hepat.* **2018**, *25*, 1515–1525. [[CrossRef](#)]
91. Barnes, E.; Gelderblom, H.C.; Humphreys, I.; Semmo, N.; Reesink, H.W.; Beld, M.G.; van Lier, R.A.; Klenerman, P. Cellular immune responses during high-dose interferon-alpha induction therapy for hepatitis C virus infection. *J. Infect. Dis.* **2009**, *199*, 819–828. [[CrossRef](#)]
92. Missale, G.; Pilli, M.; Zerbini, A.; Penna, A.; Ravanetti, L.; Barili, V.; Orlandini, A.; Molinari, A.; Fasano, M.; Santantonio, T.; et al. Lack of full CD8 functional restoration after antiviral treatment for acute and chronic hepatitis C virus infection. *Gut* **2012**, *61*, 1076–1084. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
93. Abdel-Hakeem, M.S.; Bedard, N.; Badr, G.; Ostrowski, M.; Sekaly, R.P.; Bruneau, J.; Willems, B.; Heathcote, E.J.; Shoukry, N.H. Comparison of immune restoration in early versus late alpha interferon therapy against hepatitis C virus. *J. Virol.* **2010**, *84*, 10429–10435. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
94. Larrubia, J.R.; Moreno-Cubero, E.; Miquel, J.; Sanz-de-Villalobos, E. Hepatitis C virus-specific cytotoxic T cell response restoration after treatment-induced hepatitis C virus control. *World J. Gastroenterol.* **2015**, *21*, 3480–3491. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]

95. Sidharthan, S.; Kohli, A.; Sims, Z.; Nelson, A.; Osinusi, A.; Masur, H.; Kottlilil, S. Utility of hepatitis C viral load monitoring on direct-acting antiviral therapy. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **2015**, *60*, 1743–1751. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
96. Maasoumy, B.; Buggisch, P.; Mauss, S.; Boeker, K.H.W.; Muller, T.; Gunther, R.; Zimmermann, T.; Manns, M.P.; Sarrazin, C.; Huppe, D.; et al. Clinical significance of detectable and quantifiable HCV RNA at the end of treatment with ledipasvir/sofosbuvir in GT1 patients. *Liver Int.* **2018**, *38*, 1906–1910. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
97. Shrivastava, S.; Bhatta, M.; Ward, H.; Romani, S.; Lee, R.; Rosenthal, E.; Osinusi, A.; Kohli, A.; Masur, H.; Kottlilil, S.; et al. Multitarget Direct-Acting Antiviral Therapy Is Associated With Superior Immunologic Recovery in Patients Coinfected With Human Immunodeficiency Virus and Hepatitis C Virus. *Hepatol. Commun.* **2018**, *2*, 1451–1466. [[CrossRef](#)]
98. Burchill, M.A.; Golden-Mason, L.; Wind-Rotolo, M.; Rosen, H.R. Memory re-differentiation and reduced lymphocyte activation in chronic HCV-infected patients receiving direct-acting antivirals. *J. Viral Hepat.* **2015**, *22*, 983–991. [[CrossRef](#)]
99. Najafi Fard, S.; Schietroma, I.; Corano Scheri, G.; Giustini, N.; Serafino, S.; Cavallari, E.N.; Pinacchio, C.; De Girolamo, G.; Ceccarelli, G.; Scagnolari, C.; et al. Direct-acting antiviral therapy enhances total CD4+ and CD8+ T-cells responses, but does not alter T-cells activation among HCV mono-infected, and HCV/HIV-1 co-infected patients. *Clin. Res. Hepatol. Gastroenterol.* **2018**, *42*, 319–329. [[CrossRef](#)]
100. Meissner, E.G.; Kohli, A.; Higgins, J.; Lee, Y.J.; Prokunina, O.; Wu, D.; Orr, C.; Masur, H.; Kottlilil, S. Rapid changes in peripheral lymphocyte concentrations during interferon-free treatment of chronic hepatitis C virus infection. *Hepatol. Commun.* **2017**, *1*, 586–594. [[CrossRef](#)]
101. Lattanzi, B.; Baroncelli, S.; De Santis, A.; Galluzzo, C.M.; Mennini, G.; Michelini, Z.; Lupo, M.; Ginanni Corradini, S.; Rossi, M.; Palmisano, L.; et al. Microbial translocation and T cell activation are modified by direct-acting antiviral therapy in HCV-infected patients. *Aliment. Pharmacol. Ther.* **2018**, *48*, 1146–1155. [[CrossRef](#)]
102. Emmanuel, B.; El-Kamary, S.S.; Magder, L.S.; Stafford, K.A.; Charurat, M.E.; Poonia, B.; Chairez, C.; McLaughlin, M.; Hadigan, C.; Masur, H.; et al. Immunological recovery in T-cell activation after sustained virologic response among HIV positive and HIV negative chronic Hepatitis C patients. *Hepatol. Int.* **2019**, *13*, 270–276. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
103. Vranjkovic, A.; Deonaraine, F.; Kaka, S.; Angel, J.B.; Cooper, C.L.; Crawley, A.M. Direct-Acting Antiviral Treatment of HCV Infection Does Not Resolve the Dysfunction of Circulating CD8(+) T-Cells in Advanced Liver Disease. *Front. Immunol.* **2019**, *10*, 1926. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
104. Romani, S.; Stafford, K.; Nelson, A.; Bagchi, S.; Kottlilil, S.; Poonia, B. Peripheral PD-1(+) T Cells Co-expressing Inhibitory Receptors Predict SVR With Ultra Short Duration DAA Therapy in HCV Infection. *Front. Immunol.* **2019**, *10*, 1470. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
105. Martin, B.; Hennecke, N.; Lohmann, V.; Kayser, A.; Neumann-Haefelin, C.; Kukulj, G.; Bocher, W.O.; Thimme, R. Restoration of HCV-specific CD8+ T cell function by interferon-free therapy. *J. Hepatol.* **2014**, *61*, 538–543. [[CrossRef](#)]
106. Wieland, D.; Kemming, J.; Schuch, A.; Emmerich, F.; Knolle, P.; Neumann-Haefelin, C.; Held, W.; Zehn, D.; Hofmann, M.; Thimme, R. TCF1(+) hepatitis C virus-specific CD8(+) T cells are maintained after cessation of chronic antigen stimulation. *Nat. Commun.* **2017**, *8*, 15050. [[CrossRef](#)]
107. Han, J.W.; Sung, P.S.; Kim, K.H.; Hong, S.H.; Shin, E.C.; Jun Song, M.; Park, S.H. Dynamic Changes in Ex Vivo T-Cell Function After Viral Clearance in Chronic HCV Infection. *J. Infect. Dis.* **2019**, *220*, 1290–1301. [[CrossRef](#)]
108. Aregay, A.; Owusu Sekyere, S.; Deterding, K.; Port, K.; Dietz, J.; Berkowski, C.; Sarrazin, C.; Manns, M.P.; Cornberg, M.; Wedemeyer, H. Elimination of hepatitis C virus has limited impact on the functional and mitochondrial impairment of HCV-specific CD8+ T cell responses. *J. Hepatol.* **2019**, *71*, 889–899. [[CrossRef](#)]
109. Hartnell, F.; Esposito, I.; Swadling, L.; Brown, A.; Phetsouphanh, C.; de Lara, C.; Gentile, C.; Turner, B.; Kopycinski, J.; Dorrell, L.; et al. Characterising HCV specific CD4+ T-cells following viral-vectored vaccination, directly acting anti-virals and spontaneous viral cure. *Hepatology* **2020**. [[CrossRef](#)]
110. Smits, M.; Zoldan, K.; Ishaque, N.; Gu, Z.; Jechow, K.; Wieland, D.; Conrad, C.; Eils, R.; Fauvelle, C.; Baumert, T.F.; et al. Follicular T helper cells shape the HCV-specific CD4+ T cell repertoire after virus elimination. *J. Clin. Investig.* **2020**, *130*, 998–1009. [[CrossRef](#)]

111. Reig, M.; Boix, L.; Bruix, J. The impact of direct antiviral agents on the development and recurrence of hepatocellular carcinoma. *Liver Int.* **2017**, *37*, 136–139. [[CrossRef](#)]
112. Nyberg, A.H. The Association of Extrahepatic Cancers With Chronic Hepatitis C Virus Infection. *Gastroenterol. Hepatol.* **2016**, *12*, 185–187.
113. Houghton, M. Prospects for prophylactic and therapeutic vaccines against the hepatitis C viruses. *Immunol. Rev.* **2011**, *239*, 99–108. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
114. Ingiliz, P.; Martin, T.C.; Rodger, A.; Stellbrink, H.J.; Mauss, S.; Boesecke, C.; Mandorfer, M.; Bottero, J.; Baumgarten, A.; Bhagani, S.; et al. HCV reinfection incidence and spontaneous clearance rates in HIV-positive men who have sex with men in Western Europe. *J. Hepatol.* **2017**, *66*, 282–287. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
115. Callendret, B.; Eccleston, H.B.; Hall, S.; Satterfield, W.; Capone, S.; Folgari, A.; Cortese, R.; Nicosia, A.; Walker, C.M. T-cell immunity and hepatitis C virus reinfection after cure of chronic hepatitis C with an interferon-free antiviral regimen in a chimpanzee. *Hepatology* **2014**, *60*, 1531–1540. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
116. Veiga-Parga, T.; Sehrawat, S.; Rouse, B.T. Role of regulatory T cells during virus infection. *Immunol. Rev.* **2013**, *255*, 182–196. [[CrossRef](#)]
117. Langhans, B.; Nischalke, H.D.; Kramer, B.; Hausen, A.; Dold, L.; van Heteren, P.; Huneburg, R.; Nattermann, J.; Strassburg, C.P.; Spengler, U. Increased peripheral CD4(+) regulatory T cells persist after successful direct-acting antiviral treatment of chronic hepatitis C. *J. Hepatol.* **2017**, *66*, 888–896. [[CrossRef](#)]
118. Wu, S.F.; Tseng, C.W.; Ho, Y.C.; Chen, Y.C.; Ko, P.H.; He, Y.T.; Tseng, K.C. Regulatory T Cell Function Modulated After Successful Direct-Acting Antiviral Treatment for Chronic Hepatitis C Patients. *Dig. Dis. Sci.* **2020**, *65*, 1385–1395. [[CrossRef](#)]
119. Hill, A.M.; Nath, S.; Simmons, B. The road to elimination of hepatitis C: Analysis of cures versus new infections in 91 countries. *J. Virus Erad.* **2017**, *3*, 117–123. [[CrossRef](#)]
120. Grady, B.P.; Schinkel, J.; Thomas, X.V.; Dalgard, O. Hepatitis C virus reinfection following treatment among people who use drugs. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **2013**, *57*, S105–S110. [[CrossRef](#)]
121. Swadling, L.; Halliday, J.; Kelly, C.; Brown, A.; Capone, S.; Ansari, M.A.; Bonsall, D.; Richardson, R.; Hartnell, F.; Collier, J.; et al. Highly-Immunogenic Virally-Vectored T-cell Vaccines Cannot Overcome Subversion of the T-cell Response by HCV during Chronic Infection. *Vaccines* **2016**, *4*, 27. [[CrossRef](#)]
122. Kelly, C.; Swadling, L.; Capone, S.; Brown, A.; Richardson, R.; Halliday, J.; von Delft, A.; Oo, Y.; Mutimer, D.; Kurioka, A.; et al. Chronic hepatitis C viral infection subverts vaccine-induced T-cell immunity in humans. *Hepatology* **2016**, *63*, 1455–1470. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]
123. Callendret, B.; Eccleston, H.B.; Satterfield, W.; Capone, S.; Folgari, A.; Cortese, R.; Nicosia, A.; Walker, C.M. Persistent hepatitis C viral replication despite priming of functional CD8+ T cells by combined therapy with a vaccine and a direct-acting antiviral. *Hepatology* **2016**, *63*, 1442–1454. [[CrossRef](#)] [[PubMed](#)]



© 2020 by the authors. Licensee MDPI, Basel, Switzerland. This article is an open access article distributed under the terms and conditions of the Creative Commons Attribution (CC BY) license (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>).



**Komisja Bioetyczna
przy Warszawskim Uniwersytecie Medycznym**

Tel.: 022/ 57 - 20 -303
Fax: 022/ 57 - 20 -165

ul. Żwirki i Wigury nr 61
02-091 Warszawa

e-mail: komisja.bioetyczna@wum.edu.pl
www.komisja-bioetyczna.wum.edu.pl

KB/...11.../A/2015

Komisja Bioetyczna przy Warszawskim Uniwersytecie Medycznym

w dniu 4 listopada 2015 r. po zapoznaniu się z wnioskiem:

prof. dr hab. n. med. Marka Radkowskiego
Zakład Immunopatologii Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych
ul. Pawińskiego 3c, 02-106 Warszawa

dotyczącym: akceptacji programu badania „Analiza zależności między „wyczerpaniem” komórek T, zmiennością genetyczną wirusa zapalenia wątroby typu C (HCV), a wpływem leczenia przeciwwirusowego u pacjentów z zakażeniem HCV oraz współzakażeniem HIV-1/HCV”, Informacji dla pacjenta oraz Formularza świadomej zgody – wersji 2 z 15.10.2015 r.

**wyraża następującą
opinię**

- stwierdza, że są one dopuszczalne i zgodne z zasadami naukowo-etycznymi*.
- ~~— stwierdza, że są one niedopuszczalne i niezgodne z zasadami naukowo-etycznymi.*~~

Komisja działa na podstawie art.29 ustawy z dnia 5.12.1996r. o zawodzie lekarza /Dz.U.nr 28/97 poz.152 wraz z późn.zm./, zarządzenia MZiOS z dn.11.05.1999r. w sprawie szczegółowych zasad powoływania i finansowania oraz trybu działania komisji bioetycznych /Dz.U.nr 47 poz.480/, Ustawy prawo farmaceutyczne z dnia 6 września 2001r. (Dz.U.Nr 126, poz. 1381 z późn. zm.) oraz Zarządzenie nr 56/2007 z dnia 15 października 2007r. w sprawie działania Komisji Bioetycznej przy Warszawskim Uniwersytecie Medycznym /Regulamin Komisji Bioetycznej przy Warszawskim Uniwersytecie Medycznym/.

Komisja działa zgodnie z zasadami GCP .

W załączeniu: skład komisji oraz lista obecności

Przewodniczący Komisji Bioetycznej

/Prof. dr hab. n. med. Maria ROSZKOWSKA - BLAIM/

*niepotrzebne skreślić

Oświadczenia współautorów publikacji

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.22

Prof. Dr hab. n. med. Tomasz Laskus
Zakład Immunopatologii
Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;
Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE


Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Perlejewski Karol, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Pollak Agnieszka, Zielenkiewicz Magdalena, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation. *Frontiers in Immunology*. 2022; 13:1-15”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w określeniu celów i założeń pracy, nadzór nad pracami badawczymi i pisanie pracy, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 3%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 76%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych klinicznych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, pisanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.



Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.22

Dr. n. med. Karol Perlejewski
Zakład Immunopatologii
Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;
Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Perlejewski Karol, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Pollak Agnieszka, Zielenkiewicz Magdalena, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation. Frontiers in Immunology. 2022; 13:1-15”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w zbieraniu danych klinicznych, udział w analizie danych, komputerowa obróbka danych, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 2%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 76%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych klinicznych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, pisanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.



Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.2022

Lek. Med. Hanna Berak
Wojewódzki Szpital Zakaźny
W Warszawie

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Perlejewski Karol, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Pollak Agnieszka, Zielenkiewicz Magdalena, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation. *Frontiers in Immunology*. 2022; 13:1-15”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w zbieraniu danych klinicznych, udział w opracowaniu metodologii, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 3%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 76%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych klinicznych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, pisanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch


.....
Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.2022

Dr hab. n. med. i n. o zdr. Iwona Anna Bukowska-Ośko
Zakład Immunopatologii
Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;
Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Perlejewski Karol, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Pollak Agnieszka, Zielenkiewicz Magdalena, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation. Frontiers in Immunology. 2022; 13:1-15”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w prowadzeniu prac badawczych, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 1%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 76%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych klinicznych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, pisanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.

Bukowska-Ośko

Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.22

Dr hab. n. med. Agnieszka Pollak
Zakład Genetyki Medycznej;
Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Perlejewski Karol, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Pollak Agnieszka, Zielenkiewicz Magdalena, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation. *Frontiers in Immunology*. 2022; 13:1-15”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w analizie danych, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 1%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 76%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych klinicznych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, pisanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.

08710 dr hab. n. med. AGNIESZKA POLLAK
DIAGNOSTA LABORATORYJNY
specjalista laboratoryjnej genetyki medycznej
.....specjalista laboratoryjnej genetyki sądowej

Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 01.12.2022

Magdalena Zielenkiewicz

Instytut Matematyki

Uniwersytetu Warszawskiego

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Perlejewski Karol, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Pollak Agnieszka, Zielenkiewicz Magdalena, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation. *Frontiers in Immunology*. 2022; 13:1-15”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w analizie danych, komputerowa obróbka danych, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 1%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 76%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych klinicznych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, pisanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.



.....
Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 28.11.22

Prof. Dr hab. n. med. Marek Mirosław Radkowski

Zakład Immunopatologii
Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;
Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Perlejewski Karol, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Pollak Agnieszka, Zielenkiewicz Magdalena, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation. *Frontiers in Immunology*. 2022; 13:1-15”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w określeniu celów i założeń pracy, opracowanie metodologii, nadzór nad pracami badawczymi i pisanie pracy, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 3%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 76%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych klinicznych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, pisanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.



Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.2022

Dr hab. n. med. i n. o zdr. Kamila Caraballo Cortés

Zakład Immunopatologii

Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;

Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Perlejewski Karol, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Pollak Agnieszka, Zielenkiewicz Magdalena, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation. *Frontiers in Immunology*. 2022; 13:1-15”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: określenie celów i założeń prac, pozyskiwanie funduszy, opracowanie metodologii, nadzór nad pracami badawczymi i pisanie pracy, pisanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 10%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 76%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych klinicznych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, pisanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.



Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.22

Prof. Dr hab. n. med. Tomasz Laskus

Zakład Immunopatologii

Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;

Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

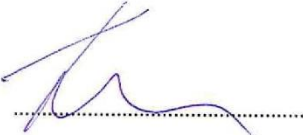
Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Berak Hanna, Perlejewski Karol, Metzner Karin J., Paciorek Marcin, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C. Scientific Reports. 2020; 10(1): 1- 17”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w określeniu celów i założeń pracy, nadzór nad pracami badawczymi i pisanie pracy, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 3%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 72%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, przygotowanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.



Podpis

Lek. Med. Hanna Berak
Wojewódzki Szpital Zakaźny
W Warszawie

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.2022

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Berak Hanna, Perlejewski Karol, Metzner Karin J., Paciorek Marcin, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C. Scientific Reports. 2020; 10(1): 1- 17”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w zbieraniu danych klinicznych, opracowaniu metodologii, zbieraniu próbek badanych, redagowaniu manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 3%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 72%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, przygotowanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.


.....
Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.22

Dr. n. med. Karol Perlejewski
Zakład Immunopatologii
Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;
Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Berak Hanna, Perlejewski Karol, Metzner Karin J., Paciorek Marcin, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C. Scientific Reports. 2020; 10(1): 1- 17”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w zbieraniu danych, komputerowa obróbka danych, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 3%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 72%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, przygotowanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.


.....

Podpis

Prof. Karin J. Metzner, MD

Universitätsspital Zürich
Division of Infectious Diseases and
Hospital Epidemiology
Rämistrasse 100
CH-8091 Zürich

Direktwahl +41 44 255 30 29
Sekretariat +41 44 255 33 22
karin.metzner@usz.ch

www.usz.ch

Zurich, November 30, 2022

STATEMENT

To whom it concerns

As a co-author of the publication "Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Berak Hanna, Perlejewski Karol, Metzner Karin J., Paciorek Marcin, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C. Scientific Reports. 2020; 10(1): 1- 17", I declare that my scientific contribution included involvement in conceptualization, supervision as well as manuscript review.

My contribution percentage was 5%.

Scientific contribution of the PhD student to the publication was: 72%.

The PhD student's contribution to the article involved data curation, data analysis, investigation, methodology as well as manuscript review.

I hereby declare that I am aware that the publication of which I am a co-author will be a part of PhD dissertation by the PhD student.

Kind regards,



Karin Metzner

Warszawa, dn. 28.11.21

Dr hab. n. med. i n. o zdr. Marcin Paciorek

Wojewódzki Szpital Zakaźny

W Warszawie

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Berak Hanna, Perlejewski Karol, Metzner Karin J., Paciorek Marcin, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C. Scientific Reports. 2020; 10(1): 1- 17”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w zbieraniu danych klinicznych, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 1%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 72%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, przygotowanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.



Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 28.11.27

Prof. Dr hab. n. med. Marek Mirosław Radkowski
Zakład Immunopatologii
Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;
Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

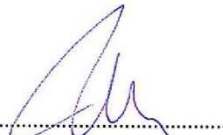
Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Berak Hanna, Perlejewski Karol, Metzner Karin J., Paciorek Marcin, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C. Scientific Reports. 2020; 10(1): 1- 17”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: udział w określeniu celów i założeń pracy, udział w opracowaniu metodologii, nadzór nad pracami badawczymi i pisanem pracy, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 3%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 72%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, przygotowanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.


.....
Podpis

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.2022

Dr hab. n. med. i n. o zdr. Kamila Caraballo Cortés

Zakład Immunopatologii

Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;

Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Berak Hanna, Perlejewski Karol, Metzner Karin J., Paciorek Marcin, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. Decrease of T-cells exhaustion markers programmed cell death-1 and T-cell immunoglobulin and mucin domain-containing protein 3 and plasma IL-10 levels after successful treatment of chronic hepatitis C. Scientific Reports. 2020; 10(1): 1- 17”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: określenie celów i założeń pracy, pozyskiwanie funduszy, opracowanie metodologii, nadzór nad pracami badawczymi i pisanie pracy, redagowanie manuskryptu.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 10%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 72%,

obejmował on: zbieranie danych, analizę danych, prowadzenie prac badawczych, opracowanie metodologii, przygotowanie manuskryptu.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.



Podpis

Prof. Karin J. Metzner, MD

Universitätsspital Zürich
Division of Infectious Diseases and
Hospital Epidemiology
Rämistrasse 100
CH-8091 Zürich

Direktwahl +41 44 255 30 29
Sekretariat +41 44 255 33 22
karin.metzner@usz.ch

www.usz.ch

Zurich, November 30, 2022

STATEMENT

To whom it concerns

As a co-author of the publication ““Osuch Sylwia, Metzner Karin, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. Reversal of T Cell Exhaustion in Chronic HCV Infection. Viruses. 2020; 12(8): 1-20.”, I declare that my scientific contribution included involvement in supervision, manuscript review as well as editing.

My contribution percentage was 10%.

Scientific contribution of the PhD student to the publication was: 80%.

The PhD student's contribution to the article involved conceptualization, writing and visualization.

I hereby declare that I am aware that the publication of which I am a co-author will be part of the PhD dissertation by the PhD student.

Kind regards,



Karin Metzner

Warszawa, dn. 29.11.2022

Dr hab. n. med. i n. o zdr. Kamila Caraballo Cortés

Zakład Immunopatologii

Chorób Zakaźnych i Pasożytniczych;

Warszawski Uniwersytet Medyczny

OŚWIADCZENIE

Jako współautor pracy pt. „Osuch Sylwia, Metzner Karin, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. Reversal of T Cell Exhaustion in Chronic HCV Infection. *Viruses*. 2020; 12(8): 1-20”, oświadczam, iż mój własny wkład merytoryczny w przygotowanie, przeprowadzenie i opracowanie badań oraz przedstawienie pracy w formie publikacji stanowi: określenie koncepcji pracy, finansowanie, nadzór nad pisaniem pracy.

Mój udział procentowy w przygotowaniu publikacji określam jako 10%.

Wkład mgr Sylwii Osuch w powstawanie publikacji określam jako 80%,

obejmował on: określenie koncepcji pracy, przygotowanie manuskryptu, przygotowanie grafiki.

Jednocześnie wyrażam zgodę na wykorzystanie w/w pracy jako część rozprawy doktorskiej mgr Sylwii Osuch.



Podpis

Bibliografia

1. World Health Organization. 24 June 2022; Available from: <https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/hepatitis-c>.
2. Hoofnagle, J.H., *Hepatitis C: the clinical spectrum of disease*. Hepatology, 1997. **26**(3 Suppl 1): p. 15S-20S.
3. Saito, T. and Y. Ueno, *Transmission of hepatitis C virus: self-limiting hepatitis or chronic hepatitis?* World J Gastroenterol, 2013. **19**(41): p. 6957-61.
4. Scavone, C., et al., *New era in treatment options of chronic hepatitis C: focus on safety of new direct-acting antivirals (DAAs)*. Expert Opin Drug Saf, 2016. **15**(sup2): p. 85-100.
5. Conti, F., et al., *Early occurrence and recurrence of hepatocellular carcinoma in HCV-related cirrhosis treated with direct-acting antivirals*. J Hepatol, 2016. **65**(4): p. 727-733.
6. Weiner, A.J., et al., *Association of cytotoxic T lymphocyte (CTL) escape mutations with persistent hepatitis C virus (HCV) infection*. Princess Takamatsu Symp, 1995. **25**: p. 227-35.
7. Zajac, A.J., et al., *Viral immune evasion due to persistence of activated T cells without effector function*. J Exp Med, 1998. **188**(12): p. 2205-13.
8. Heim, M.H. and R. Thimme, *Innate and adaptive immune responses in HCV infections*. J Hepatol, 2014. **61**(1 Suppl): p. S14-25.
9. Thimme, R., et al., *Determinants of viral clearance and persistence during acute hepatitis C virus infection*. J Exp Med, 2001. **194**(10): p. 1395-406.
10. Fuller, M.J., et al., *Maintenance, loss, and resurgence of T cell responses during acute, protracted, and chronic viral infections*. J Immunol, 2004. **172**(7): p. 4204-14.
11. Saeidi, A., et al., *T-Cell Exhaustion in Chronic Infections: Reversing the State of Exhaustion and Reinvigorating Optimal Protective Immune Responses*. Front Immunol, 2018. **9**: p. 2569.
12. Yi, J.S., M.A. Cox, and A.J. Zajac, *T-cell exhaustion: characteristics, causes and conversion*. Immunology, 2010. **129**(4): p. 474-81.
13. Nebbia, G., et al., *Upregulation of the Tim-3/galectin-9 pathway of T cell exhaustion in chronic hepatitis B virus infection*. PLoS One, 2012. **7**(10): p. e47648.
14. Day, C.L., et al., *PD-1 expression on HIV-specific T cells is associated with T-cell exhaustion and disease progression*. Nature, 2006. **443**(7109): p. 350-4.
15. Boni, C., et al., *Characterization of hepatitis B virus (HBV)-specific T-cell dysfunction in chronic HBV infection*. J Virol, 2007. **81**(8): p. 4215-25.
16. Urbani, S., et al., *PD-1 expression in acute hepatitis C virus (HCV) infection is associated with HCV-specific CD8 exhaustion*. J Virol, 2006. **80**(22): p. 11398-403.
17. Wherry, E.J., *T cell exhaustion*. Nat Immunol, 2011. **12**(6): p. 492-9.
18. Wherry, E.J. and M. Kurachi, *Molecular and cellular insights into T cell exhaustion*. Nat Rev Immunol, 2015. **15**(8): p. 486-99.
19. Wherry, E.J., et al., *Molecular signature of CD8+ T cell exhaustion during chronic viral infection*. Immunity, 2007. **27**(4): p. 670-84.
20. Dyck, L. and K.H.G. Mills, *Immune checkpoints and their inhibition in cancer and infectious diseases*. Eur J Immunol, 2017. **47**(5): p. 765-779.
21. Fuertes Marraco, S.A., et al., *Inhibitory Receptors Beyond T Cell Exhaustion*. Front Immunol, 2015. **6**: p. 310.
22. Odorizzi, P.M. and E.J. Wherry, *Inhibitory receptors on lymphocytes: insights from infections*. J Immunol, 2012. **188**(7): p. 2957-65.
23. Ahmadzadeh, M., et al., *Tumor antigen-specific CD8 T cells infiltrating the tumor express high levels of PD-1 and are functionally impaired*. Blood, 2009. **114**(8): p. 1537-44.

24. Cho, H., et al., *Programmed Cell Death 1 (PD-1) and Cytotoxic T Lymphocyte-Associated Antigen 4 (CTLA-4) in Viral Hepatitis*. *Int J Mol Sci*, 2017. **18**(7).
25. Duraiswamy, J., et al., *Phenotype, function, and gene expression profiles of programmed death-1(hi) CD8 T cells in healthy human adults*. *J Immunol*, 2011. **186**(7): p. 4200-12.
26. Zhou, Q., et al., *Coexpression of Tim-3 and PD-1 identifies a CD8+ T-cell exhaustion phenotype in mice with disseminated acute myelogenous leukemia*. *Blood*, 2011. **117**(17): p. 4501-10.
27. Anderson, A.C., *Tim-3: an emerging target in the cancer immunotherapy landscape*. *Cancer Immunol Res*, 2014. **2**(5): p. 393-8.
28. Jin, H.T., et al., *Cooperation of Tim-3 and PD-1 in CD8 T-cell exhaustion during chronic viral infection*. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*, 2010. **107**(33): p. 14733-8.
29. McMahan, R.H., et al., *Tim-3 expression on PD-1+ HCV-specific human CTLs is associated with viral persistence, and its blockade restores hepatocyte-directed in vitro cytotoxicity*. *J Clin Invest*, 2010. **120**(12): p. 4546-57.
30. Golden-Mason, L., et al., *Upregulation of PD-1 expression on circulating and intrahepatic hepatitis C virus-specific CD8+ T cells associated with reversible immune dysfunction*. *J Virol*, 2007. **81**(17): p. 9249-58.
31. Peng, G., et al., *PD-1 upregulation is associated with HBV-specific T cell dysfunction in chronic hepatitis B patients*. *Mol Immunol*, 2008. **45**(4): p. 963-70.
32. Cockerham, L.R., et al., *Programmed death-1 expression on CD4(+) and CD8(+) T cells in treated and untreated HIV disease*. *AIDS*, 2014. **28**(12): p. 1749-58.
33. Anderson, A.C., N. Joller, and V.K. Kuchroo, *Lag-3, Tim-3, and TIGIT: Co-inhibitory Receptors with Specialized Functions in Immune Regulation*. *Immunity*, 2016. **44**(5): p. 989-1004.
34. Richter, K., et al., *Macrophage and T cell produced IL-10 promotes viral chronicity*. *PLoS Pathog*, 2013. **9**(11): p. e1003735.
35. Kahan, S.M., E.J. Wherry, and A.J. Zajac, *T cell exhaustion during persistent viral infections*. *Virology*, 2015. **479-480**: p. 180-93.
36. Sidharthan, S., et al., *Utility of hepatitis C viral load monitoring on direct-acting antiviral therapy*. *Clin Infect Dis*, 2015. **60**(12): p. 1743-51.
37. Cloherty, G., et al., *Hepatitis C RNA assay differences in results: Potential implications for shortened therapy and determination of Sustained Virologic Response*. *Sci Rep*, 2016. **6**: p. 35410.
38. Ingiliz, P., et al., *HCV reinfection incidence and spontaneous clearance rates in HIV-positive men who have sex with men in Western Europe*. *J Hepatol*, 2017. **66**(2): p. 282-287.
39. Grady, B.P., et al., *Hepatitis C virus reinfection following treatment among people who use drugs*. *Clin Infect Dis*, 2013. **57 Suppl 2**: p. S105-10.
40. Lapa, D., et al., *Hepatitis C Virus Genetic Variability, Human Immune Response, and Genome Polymorphisms: Which Is the Interplay?* *Cells*, 2019. **8**(4).
41. Martell, M., et al., *Hepatitis C virus (HCV) circulates as a population of different but closely related genomes: quasispecies nature of HCV genome distribution*. *J Virol*, 1992. **66**(5): p. 3225-9.
42. Burke, K.P. and A.L. Cox, *Hepatitis C virus evasion of adaptive immune responses: a model for viral persistence*. *Immunol Res*, 2010. **47**(1-3): p. 216-27.
43. Merani, S., et al., *Effect of immune pressure on hepatitis C virus evolution: insights from a single-source outbreak*. *Hepatology*, 2011. **53**(2): p. 396-405.
44. Tester, I., et al., *Immune evasion versus recovery after acute hepatitis C virus infection from a shared source*. *J Exp Med*, 2005. **201**(11): p. 1725-31.

45. Ulsenheimer, A., et al., *Lack of variant specific CD8+ T-cell response against mutant and pre-existing variants leads to outgrowth of particular clones in acute hepatitis C*. *Virology*, 2013. **10**: p. 295.
46. Jamieson, B.D., et al., *Epitope escape mutation and decay of human immunodeficiency virus type 1-specific CTL responses*. *J Immunol*, 2003. **171**(10): p. 5372-9.
47. Cox, A.L., et al., *Comprehensive analyses of CD8+ T cell responses during longitudinal study of acute human hepatitis C*. *Hepatology*, 2005. **42**(1): p. 104-12.
48. Neumann-Haefelin, C., et al., *Virological and immunological determinants of intrahepatic virus-specific CD8+ T-cell failure in chronic hepatitis C virus infection*. *Hepatology*, 2008. **47**(6): p. 1824-36.
49. Burchill, M.A., et al., *Memory re-differentiation and reduced lymphocyte activation in chronic HCV-infected patients receiving direct-acting antivirals*. *J Viral Hepat*, 2015. **22**(12): p. 983-91.
50. Meissner, E.G., et al., *Rapid changes in peripheral lymphocyte concentrations during interferon-free treatment of chronic hepatitis C virus infection*. *Hepatol Commun*, 2017. **1**(7): p. 586-594.
51. Shrivastava, S., et al., *Multitarget Direct-Acting Antiviral Therapy Is Associated With Superior Immunologic Recovery in Patients Coinfected With Human Immunodeficiency Virus and Hepatitis C Virus*. *Hepatol Commun*, 2018. **2**(12): p. 1451-1466.
52. Najafi Fard, S., et al., *Direct-acting antiviral therapy enhances total CD4+ and CD8+ T-cells responses, but does not alter T-cells activation among HCV mono-infected, and HCV/HIV-1 co-infected patients*. *Clin Res Hepatol Gastroenterol*, 2018. **42**(4): p. 319-329.
53. Emmanuel, B., et al., *Immunological recovery in T-cell activation after sustained virologic response among HIV positive and HIV negative chronic Hepatitis C patients*. *Hepatol Int*, 2019. **13**(3): p. 270-276.
54. Lattanzi, B., et al., *Microbial translocation and T cell activation are modified by direct-acting antiviral therapy in HCV-infected patients*. *Aliment Pharmacol Ther*, 2018. **48**(10): p. 1146-1155.
55. Vranjkovic, A., et al., *Direct-Acting Antiviral Treatment of HCV Infection Does Not Resolve the Dysfunction of Circulating CD8(+) T-Cells in Advanced Liver Disease*. *Front Immunol*, 2019. **10**: p. 1926.
56. Romani, S., et al., *Peripheral PD-1(+) T Cells Co-expressing Inhibitory Receptors Predict SVR With Ultra Short Duration DAA Therapy in HCV Infection*. *Front Immunol*, 2019. **10**: p. 1470.
57. Martin, B., et al., *Restoration of HCV-specific CD8+ T cell function by interferon-free therapy*. *J Hepatol*, 2014. **61**(3): p. 538-43.
58. Wieland, D., et al., *TCF1(+) hepatitis C virus-specific CD8(+) T cells are maintained after cessation of chronic antigen stimulation*. *Nat Commun*, 2017. **8**: p. 15050.
59. Han, J.W., et al., *Dynamic Changes in Ex Vivo T-Cell Function After Viral Clearance in Chronic HCV Infection*. *J Infect Dis*, 2019. **220**(8): p. 1290-1301.
60. Aregay, A., et al., *Elimination of hepatitis C virus has limited impact on the functional and mitochondrial impairment of HCV-specific CD8+ T cell responses*. *J Hepatol*, 2019. **71**(5): p. 889-899.

Dorobek naukowy

Publikacje poza cyklem

Liczba prac: 5

Łączna punktacja MEiN: 560

Łączna punktacja IF: 19,676

1. Skrzat-Klapaczyńska Agata, Bieńkowski Carlo, Kowalska Justyna Dominika, Paciorek Marcin, Puła Joanna, Krogulec Dominika, Stengiel Jarosław, Pawełczyk Agnieszka Maria, Perlejewski Karol, **Osuch Sylwia**, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Horban Andrzej Jerzy. *The Beneficial Effect of the COVID19 Vaccine Booster Dose among Healthcare Workers in an Infectious Diseases Center*. *Vaccines*. 2022;10(4): 1-7.
2. Perlejewski Karol, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Rydzanicz Małgorzata, Pawełczyk Agnieszka Maria, Caraballo Cortés Kamila, **Osuch Sylwia**, Paciorek Marcin, Dzieciatkowski Tomasz Jerzy, Radkowski Marek Mirosław, Laskus Tomasz Jacek. *Next-generation sequencing in the diagnosis of viral encephalitis: sensitivity and clinical limitations*. *Scientific Reports*. 2020; 10(1): 1-7.
3. Caraballo Cortés Kamila, **Osuch Sylwia**, Perlejewski Karol, Pawełczyk Agnieszka Maria, Kaźmierczak Justyna, Janiak Maciej, Jabłońska Joanna, Nazzal Khalil, Stelmaszczyk-Emmel Anna Monika, Berak Hanna, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Paciorek Marcin, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Radkowski Marek Mirosław. *Expression of programmed cell death protein 1 and T-cell immunoglobulin- and mucin domain-containing molecule-3 on peripheral blood CD4+CD8+ double positive T cells in patients with chronic hepatitis C virus infection and in subjects who spontaneously cleared the virus*. *Journal of Viral Hepatitis*. 2019; 26(8): 942-950.
4. Janiak Maciej, Perlejewski Karol, Grabarczyk Piotr, Kubicka-Russel Dorota, Zagordi Osvaldo, Berak Hanna, **Osuch Sylwia**, Pawełczyk Agnieszka Maria, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Płoski Rafał Tomasz, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Caraballo Cortés Kamila. *Hepatitis C virus (HCV) genotype 1b displays higher genetic variability of hypervariable region 1 (HVR1) than genotype 3*. *Scientific Reports*. 2019;9:1-7.
5. Caraballo Cortés Kamila, Rosińska Magdalena, Janiak Maciej, Stępień Małgorzata, Zagordi Osvaldo, Perlejewski Karol, **Osuch Sylwia**, Pawełczyk Agnieszka Maria, Bukowska-Ośko Iwona Anna, Płoski Rafał Tomasz, Grabarczyk Piotr, Laskus Tomasz Jacek, Radkowski Marek Mirosław. *Next generation sequencing analysis of a cluster of hepatitis C virus infections in a haematology and oncology center*. *PLoS One*. 2018; 13(3): 1-13.

Całkowity IF wszystkich opublikowanych prac: 37,891.

Udział u konferencjach

Sylwia Osuch, Kamila Caraballo Cortés, *T-cell exhausted phenotype in chronic hepatitis C virus infection is associated with epitope sequence variation*. The 17th International Symposium on Viral Hepatitis and Liver Disease, Global Hepatitis Summit 2020/2021, Taiwan (June 18-20, 2021), prezentacja plakatu.

Sylwia Osuch, Kamila Caraballo Cortés, *Plasma levels of soluble markers of immune "exhaustion" sPD-1 and sTim-3 in patients with chronic hepatitis C: effect of liver fibrosis and successful treatment*. 32nd European Congress of Clinical Microbiology and Infectious Diseases (23 - 26 April, Lisbon, Portugal), wystąpienie ustne.

Granty

1. Projekt „Młodych” Warszawskiego Uniwersytetu Medycznego nr 13/M/MBM/N/21 pt. *Ocena stężenia rozpuszczalnych w osoczu wskaźników „wyczerpania” komórek T krwi obwodowej (sPD-1, sTim-3 oraz sLAG-3) u pacjentów z przewlekłym zapaleniem wątroby typu C jako potencjalnych markerów diagnostycznych dysfunkcji układu immunologicznego*. Kierownik projektu.
2. Grant Narodowego Centrum Nauki Sonata 10, nr 2015/19/D/NZ6/01303) pt. *Analiza zależności między "wyczerpaniem" komórek T, zmiennością genów kodujących epitopy wirusa zapalenia wątroby typu C (HCV) rozpoznawane przez komórki T, a wpływem leczenia przeciwwirusowego u pacjentów z zakażeniem HCV oraz współzakażeniem HIV-1/HCV*. Wykonawca projektu.

Stypendia

Stypendium doktorskie POWER Europejskiego Funduszu Społecznego.

Stypendium projakościowe- zwiększenie stypendium dla 30% najlepszych doktorantów za rok akademicki 2019/2020.